# SPECIAL COMMISSION OF INQUIRY <br> INTO MATTERS RELATING TO THE POLICE INVESTIGATION OF CERTAIN CHILD SEXUAL ABUSE ALLEGATIONS IN THE CATHOLIC DIOCESE OF MAITLAND-NEWCASTLE 

At Newcastle Supreme Court Court Room Number 1, Church Street, Newcastle NSW

On Thursday, 25 July 2013 at 10.40am (Day 16)

Before Commissioner: Ms Margaret Cunneen SC<br>Counsel Assisting:<br>Ms Julia Lonergan SC<br>Mr David Kel1<br>Mr Warwick Hunt<br>Crown Solicitor's Office:<br>Ms Emma Sullivan, Ms Jessica Wardle

MS LONERGAN: Good morning, Commissioner. I apologise to you, Father Lucas, the legal practitioners at the Bar table and others at the back of the court. As often is the case in these Commissions, matters arise and things happen that need to be attended to that delay inevitably the starting time. Special issues come up that need to be dealt with, and I apologise for the late start this morning.

## I recall Father Brian Lucas.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you, Ms Lonergan.
<BRIAN JOSEPH LUCAS, sworn:
[10.40am]

## <EXAMINATION BY MS LONERGAN CONTINUING:

MS LONERGAN: Q. Father, you received a summons last week for the production of certain materials. One of the matters sought were your diaries for the periods 1992 and 1993.
A. Yes.
Q. As well as some other papers regarding some matters to do with meetings you had attended with clergy regarding allegations of sexual abuse.
A. Yes.
Q. In particular focusing on the period 1992 to 1993.
A. Yes.
Q. I provide you and the Commissioner with a copy of an affidavit completed by you in relation to that particular summons dated 23 July 2013, and a copy of the summons is on the back page of that affidavit. Father, in relation to the first paragraph of the summons, you have produced for the assistance of the Commission your 1992 and 1993 diaries?
A. Yes.
Q. As stated in your affidavit, the position is that your 1992 diary has various handwritten entries in it, none of which relate to any involvement with Fathers McAlinden or Fletcher?
A. Yes.
Q. And in relation to the 1993 diary, there are only very sparse entries because you used an electronic organiser
that year?
A. Yes.
Q. And there is nothing in the 1993 diary that records any activities or mention by you of any matters relating to McAlinden or Fletcher; is that the position?
A. Yes .
Q. In addition to the special meeting that you had with McAlinden that you've given evidence about yesterday, you have also given evidence about having had meetings with other priests who were accused of similar types of offences?
A. Yes.
Q. One of those persons was someone who is referred to as (suppressed)?
A. Yes.
Q. Documents were sought in relation to that particular matter, and you produced various papers to the Commission? A. Yes.
Q. In the third paragraph of the summons, copies of any documents prepared by you in relation to any meetings attended by you with clergy against whom allegations of sexual abuse were made for the periods 1992 to 1993 were sought, and it is the position, isn't it, that you have not produced any documents in response to that paragraph of the summons?
A. Yes.
Q. But that there may well be - and correct me if this isn't a right summary of the position - documents that fit that description that are somewhere in the archives or materials held at the archdiocese of Sydney offices?
A. That may be the case. I'm not aware.
Q. I beg your pardon?
A. I'm not aware, but that may be the case.
Q. Why may that be the case, without going into the machinations of who you spoke to and where pieces of paper might be held? Why may that be the case, that is, did you keep documents, correspondence, file notes or memoranda, in relation to meetings you attended with clergy against whom allegations of sexual abuse were made in 1992 and 1993 ?
A. If there are any papers, and there may well be some letters that were written to bishops or other material, I left that behind in the archdiocese of Sydney when I packed up my office in 2003 - sorry, 2002 and relocated to Canberra.
Q. You gave evidence yesterday to the effect that on occasion a bishop may ask you to write a letter reporting on your particular meeting with a particular clergy member? A. Yes.
Q. Is it the position that on no occasion with any meeting with any of these clergy persons who have been accused of sexual abuse did you take any file note or memoranda of your own at any such meeting?
A. My general practice was not in the presence of a priest speaking about this to take notes. It may be in some instances after that meeting a bishop asked me to write a letter or summary or provide something in writing, and I would have done that, and a copy of that would have been retained in the files in Sydney.
Q. We're talking about different things, I suspect, Father Lucas. A letter or notes prepared that were forwarded to the bishop would be in the form of a typewritten document in a formal way on formal letterhead; is that the position?
A. Generally speaking, yes.
Q. Did you, on occasion, send handwritten notes about what happened in meetings with priests in relation to allegations of sexual abuse?
A. I don't recall that $I$ did.
Q. Was it your practice to formalise any such reports into a typewritten document?
A. That would be my general practice, yes.
Q. As I understand your evidence yesterday, it was your stated position that you did not take notes in the presence of priests, because it was your view they wouldn't tell you anything if you did so?
A. That's correct.
Q. Do I understand your answer given this morning to one of my questions that, on occasion, you took notes after meetings with such priests, handwritten notes?
A. I don't recall that I did, but there may be, for some reason, some instance when I did.
Q. Did you have any particular practice as to meetings where you would make notes after the meeting and those which you wouldn't?
A. I don't recall now, no.
Q. You don't recall whether you had any such practice?
A. I don't recall that there was a practice.
Q. Is it the position that until the archdiocese of Sydney coffers are further searched, you don't know whether there are any notes, correspondence, file notes or memoranda prepared by you in relation to your meeting with McA1inden?
A. I don't know that there is, and I have no recollection that there was ever any material relating to the meeting with McAlinden.
Q. But there may be because you don't recollect; is that the position?
A. Well, there may be, and I can stand corrected if something is found that's there, but I don't recall it.
Q. Was it the position that you deliberately made no note because McAlinden admitted to you that he had committed certain offences of sexual abuse?
A. No.
Q. As you don't recollect your meeting with McAlinden at all and you don't recollect McAlinden himself, is it fair to say you are unable to state categorically that you did not make a note at or after that particular meeting? A. No, I can't say categorically anything that I don't remember.
Q. Do you remember your conversations with Bishop Clarke after the meeting with McAlinden?
A. I don't.
Q. There would have been some, though?
A. Either with Bishop Clarke or Monsignor Hart.
Q. Do you recall whether you prepared any formal letter for either Bishop Clarke or Monsignor Hart regarding your conversations with McAlinden?
A. I don't.
Q. You don't recall?
A. I don't recall.
Q. So you would be unable to say whether you have in fact prepared any such letter, if you had?
A. I think it's unlikely, but I don't recall.

MS LONERGAN: I tender the affidavit of Father Lucas dated 23 July 2013, Commissioner.

THE COMMISSIONER: The affidavit of Father Lucas of 23 July 2013 will be exhibit 149.

EXHIBIT \#149 AFFIDAVIT OF FATHER LUCAS DATED 23/07/2013
MS LONERGAN: Commissioner, I seek a non-publication order over the term (suppressed). He should be referred to as [NP2].

HIS HONOUR: That order is made. Thank you, Ms Lonergan.
MS LONERGAN: Q. Father, you received a further summons last week, which sought any notes referring to or relating to any telephone conversation in 1993 between you and [AJ]? A. Yes.
Q. And any notes referring to or relating to any conversation in 1993 between you and [AI]?
A. Yes.
Q. Are there any records to produce in response to that summons?
A. No.
Q. You say "no" very confidently. Is it because you're confident you didn't make any notes of either of those conversations?
A. I'm reasonably confident. Again, I don't recall, so I can't be absolutely certain.
Q. Can you outline what searches were made by you in relation to any material that would be in response to those paragraphs of that summons?
A. That would be included in the searches I made with respect to the first summons.

MS LONERGAN: I tender a summons, Commissioner, dated 19 July 2013, and it's directed to Father Lucas, summons 9c. I will hand that up to the Commissioner.
Q. You don't need to see another copy of it, do you, father?
A. No.

THE COMMISSIONER: The summons to Father Lucas, summons 9c of 19 July 2013, will be exhibit 150.

EXHIBIT \#150 SUMMONS 9c TO FATHER LUCAS DATED 19/07/2013
MS LONERGAN: Q. Father, in your evidence yesterday, at page 1580, you answered some questions from me regarding the issue of whether it would be a fair thing or an appropriate thing to take notes during an interview with a perpetrator and/or do notes afterwards and show the notes to the alleged perpetrator. Do you recall those questions?
A. Yes.
Q. I put to you that one solution would have been to take a note and show it to the perpetrator so he could ensure it was accurate?
A. Yes.
Q. Then I asked you did you do that, and you said no. I said:
Q. Never did that?
A. No.

I suggested to you:
Q. That would have been a fairer process, wouldn't it, because then that would have been a memo of your discussion with the priest, your conversation, and his acknowledgment that it was accurate.

You answered:
And probably create significant disturbance in his mind about the consequences of that from his perspective.

Following on from that, you would agree with me, wouldn't you, that one way to go about the process and secure a cooperation with your processes from the perpetrator or alleged perpetrator would have been to make a note and then call the alleged perpetrator back in on another occasion and show him the note and give him an opportunity to consider his position and adopt or reject the note as accurate? Do you agree with me that that would have been a proper process?
A. It wouldn't have been a practical process, with due respect.
Q. You say "practical process" because you have certain beliefs as to what the priest would then do or not do in terms of cooperation with the process you wanted to pursue or you were asked to pursue?
A. That's correct.
Q. But you don't know because you never tried that particular process with any individual priest, did you?
A. I think, knowing priests as I did and having experience of these conversations, I was confident in that judgment.
Q. I need to direct your mind to my question. You didn't do that with any priest, did you?
A. No.
Q. And you didn't try it, so you don't know if it would have worked, because you never actually attempted that process yourself?
A. True.
Q. You answered some questions put to you by the Commissioner. At page 1590 the Commissioner raised with you this question, and I'll read the question to you:
Q. Father Lucas, you mentioned one of the reasons that you didn't take notes of your interviews with these errant priests as being that priests have a right to silence and right to be cautioned, and so on. But that right exists, doesn't it, just in order to protect people from the possibility of oppression by the state? In other words, that's when you're being spoken to by police officers. That's your
understanding, isn't it?
A. Yes, but it also applies in canon law.
Q. I see. And you thought that this was
a procedure that, in some way, had
canon law applicable to it?
A. I think the general principle is
relevant, while this was not a formal
canonical process.

As I understand your evidence yesterday, in particular when I took you to the April 1992 plenary session protocol document - you recall that, don't you?
A. Yes.
Q. You stated that the task you were fulfilling had no obligation to comply with that particular protocol?
A. No, I think I said - and I may not have expressed it properly - my understanding is that our process was within the spirit of that protocol and tried to achieve the outcome that that protocol was trying to achieve.
Q. But your evidence yesterday was to the effect that your process was not required to comply to the letter with that particular protocol?
A. That's true.
Q. Because you know, don't you, that protocol required certain things be written down - don't you?
A. Yes.
Q. You know that your process could never have complied with that protocol in terms, in particular, of keeping notes of your processes?
A. Yes.
Q. So it's the position, isn't it, that you didn't say to priests that you interviewed in these special sessions that they have a right to silence, did you?
A. I wouldn't have - that would have been simply taken for granted. I would not have put it formally in those terms. The nature and context of these conversations was that there had been a complaint and we had to deal with this complaint.
Q. I understand that, but taken for granted by who?
A. I think it was taken for granted by those who were
present - John Usher, myself and the priests involved.
Q. Why would the priest involved assume he had a right to silence when he had been called there to a formal meeting by two people who had been charged with the responsibility to have a very serious conversation with him about his future in the priesthood?
A. Because the nature of that confidential conversation would preserve his right to silence.
Q. Why would it preserve his right to silence when you're asking him questions and asking him to acknowledge matters?
A. He's in a position he may not wish to cooperate, but if we're able to find a solution to this problem and he is willing then to resign, that's a good outcome.
Q. Did you say to McAlinden, "You don't have to say anything to me. You have a right to silence"?
A. I have no recollection of the conversation with McAlinden.
Q. Did you have a usual practice of saying to priests who you interviewed in these special interviews, "You don't have to say anything to me. You have a right to silence"? A. No.
Q. So it's not fair to say, is it, that these priests, in effect, had a right not to talk to you about the matters you were raising with them?
A. They had a choice not to speak. There was no ability to force them to speak. There was no canonical process that could require them to speak. And if we were capable of engaging them in conversation, and to get the good outcome that they would resign from ministry and children would be safer, that was the process we followed.
Q. Now, the removal of faculties towards which you were working in these special sessions only applied to the diocese to which that priest was incardinated; that's the position, isn't it?
A. No, it works more broadly than that. Once the priest's faculties have been removed by that bishop, and in the circumstances we're talking about with McAlinden where the bishop subsequently issued a decree removing his right to public ministry and putting other conditions upon it, that applies universally.
Q. What other conditions were put on McAlinden's removal of rights for ministry?
A. That he was not to hold himself out as a priest and was not to wear clerical garb.
Q. You understood that they were additional matters put on as conditions of McAlinden's removal of faculties, do you?
A. Yes.
Q. How do you know that?
A. That's in the decree.
Q. So they're not normally part of the removal of faculties; they're additional?
A. It would depend on the reason for the removal of faculties.
Q. Did you talk to Bishop Clarke so that you could understand whether it was likely or not that McAlinden would comply with the agreement that had been reached with him that he was not to wear priestly garb or hold himself out as a priest?
A. That was a matter between McAlinden and Bishop Clarke. I have no recollection of that conversation.
Q. Can we take it that you didn't, given your evidence is that you considered those types of matters to be matters for the bishop?
A. That would be correct.
Q. It's the position, isn't it, that you provided some advice to the diocese regarding securing McAlinden to attend for the interview that you were going to conduct with him?
A. I'm not sure I understand that question.
Q. Prior to McAlinden attending to be interviewed by you, you gave the vicar general at Maitland-Newcastle, Monsignor Hart, some advice about what he should do in terms of procedures to follow to secure McAlinden's attendance at the interview with you; do you recall doing that?
A. I don't recall, but I probably told him where I'd be or when he had to come or what the arrangements had to be to bring him there.
Q. I suggest to you that you also knew, at the time of that call or that conversation you had with the vicar general, that McAlinden was ministering in Western Australia?
A. At some stage I knew he was in Western Australia, but I don't know precisely when.
Q. If you wouldn't mind reaching for volume 3 of the materials, tab 244, that's a letter dated 23 May 1995 to the apostolic pro nuncio, Reverend Brambilla. It's authored by Bishop Clarke and it's dated 23 May 1995. You're mentioned in the fourth paragraph.
A. Yes.
Q. Do you see that it's mentioned there that the vicar general said that you were contacted and stipulated that procedure?
A. Yes.
Q. One of the procedures was that he was to ring Bishop Quinn and acquaint him with the accusations and to request him to remove Father McAlinden's faculties?
A. Yes.
Q. So was it the practice that a bishop was able to act on the word of another bishop to remove faculties of a priest who was practising in that other diocese?
A. Yes. The bishop where the priest is incardinated would have that authority, for good reason.
Q. And that he inform Father Denis to proceed immediately to Sydney to be interviewed by you?
A. Yes.
Q. Does that help you in terms of the location of the interview at least being conducted in Sydney, or not necessarily?
A. I was presuming the interview was in Sydney.
Q. Al1 right, I understand. Do you recall having any discussions with Monsignor Hart or Bishop Clarke in 1995 about McAlinden?
A. There's the diary note that we referred to yesterday, which presumably involved a conversation with Monsignor Hart.
Q. I'11 come back to that, but what I'm asking you is
whether you have any recollection now of any further involvement by way of interface with Monsignor Hart and Bishop Clarke in 1995 regarding McAlinden?
A. I don't recall.
Q. If you could reach for volume 2, and you can put volume 3 away for the moment, and turn to tab 200, I want to ask you some questions regarding a meeting of the Special Issues Committee of the Australian Catholic Bishops Conference in November 1992, so a few months before you dealt with McAlinden. I'll just give you a moment to familiarise yourself with that document again.
A. I'm sorry, are you waiting?
Q. I wanted you to have an opportunity, because it's a fairly lengthy document, to familiarise yourself with it. You have done so?
A. Yes.
Q. Do you see on the first page an item:

Father Brian Lucas' report and recommendations arising out of his trip to USA and Canada.
A. Yes.
Q. There is a series of recommendations there. The first one is:

It is recommended that the present policy of encouraging a plea of guilty be continued.

Do you see that?
A. Yes.
Q. Did you prepare these notes or not?
A. No.
Q. Do they accurately reflect, at least in terms of the first item I'm just about to take you to, your recollection of what you stated at the time, in broad terms?
A. I'd assume they were, but I don't recall the meeting and I don't recall what was said.
Q. In November 1992, was it your view that the present
civil law advice in Australia was not to plead guilty? Was that your opinion or view at the time of how this worked?
A. I think that was a prevailing - it would not have been my advice but that was the prevailing view.
Q. I understand:

However, it should be noted that a decision of not guilty will often tell only half the story. This recommendation will require further consideration by Special Issues Resource Groups and should be brought to their attention.

Can we take it that paragraph is talking about a decision to plead not guilty or a decision of not guilty, given that it's talking about pleas?
A. No, I think that may well be accurate. One of the worst predicaments we ever had was when there was a verdict of not guilty in circumstances where there was some confidence or reasonable belief that the person was guilty.
Q. If a person had made an admission that they had committed an offence of sexually abusing a child or children, that information is information that could be used to further investigate criminal allegations against that particular person, isn't it?
A. Yes.
Q. So that information would have been handy for the police to have?
A. If it existed.
Q. And they could have used it, couldn't they?
A. Perhaps.
Q. It's likely they could have used it?
A. It would depend on the circumstances of whether it was admissible or not admissible and what the information was, who had it, how they came about it, and so forth.
Q. It's more than that, isn't it? It's information that the police had that, at least on one occasion, a priest had said, "Yes, I did these things to $X, Y, Z$ child"; if that was the circumstance?
A. We had a number of instances where priests made those admissions and pleaded guilty.
Q. And sometimes they didn't, or did they always plead guilty?
A. In any case I dealt with, I never, ever had a single instance that I'm aware of where anyone ever said anything to me and subsequently pleaded not guilty.
Q. Except McAlinden?
A. McAlinden didn't plead not guilty after I spoke to him.
Q. But you didn't pass any information about him on to the police, did you?
A. Because the victims didn't want me to, and he was never charged. If a situation had arisen subsequently where McAlinden was charged, then that would have become relevant.
Q. But isn't it a chicken and egg thing? If you don't tell the police that he has admitted criminal offences to you, they won't know, will they?
A. Yes, that's exactly right, and if the victims don't tell the police and make a complaint, they won't know, either. This is the dilemma we spoke about yesterday. I understand that dilemma and it was a very difficult dilemma to resolve.
Q. How many instances did you know of where there were acquittals where you knew that the priest had offended? A. I'm not aware of an instance of that ever.

THE COMMISSIONER: Q. I'm sorry, father, didn't you just advert to one instance a couple of questions ago when you said "One of the worst predicaments we had was a verdict of not guilty", when you knew or had good reason to believe that he was?
A. Yes, but the good reason would have been based on other evidence, never on the basis of some admission.

THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, but I think Ms Lonergan's question was broader than that, her last question.

Was it not, Ms Lonergan? I think the question was "where you knew he was guilty", whether or not that was from an admission from the priest himself or from other material.

MS LONERGAN: I'm sorry, Commissioner?
THE WITNESS: Perhaps I could explain by way of example. It might solve this problem. I can think of one particular priest I interviewed, who absolutely denied anything. He subsequently was charged. He was convicted by the jury. His conviction was then overturned by the Court of Criminal Appeal.

THE COMMISSIONER: A not uncommon experience, yes.
THE WITNESS: But no retrial. He never, ever made any statement to me that would have been at all relevant in those proceedings, but I did understand that there had been other families who had made representations to the bishop, with which I was not involved at all, suggesting he may have been guilty. That's the sort of situation I'm speaking of.

THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, I understand. Thank you, Father Lucas.

MS LONERGAN: Q. You agreed yesterday that, on occasion, people who said they didn't want their matter to go to the police changed their mind, didn't you?
A. That would be the case, yes.
Q. You know, don't you, that at least one of the victims of McAlinden said that if he wasn't taken out of ministry, she would take the matter to the police or to other authorities?
A. That was never said to me.
Q. But you're aware of it, aren't you?
A. I am.
Q. When did you become aware of that?
A. Probably from reading these papers.
Q. You became aware of that earlier, didn't you?
A. I may have. I don't recall.
Q. You became aware of it in 1995, I suggest to you?
A. That could be the case, yes.
Q. So at that point, did you say, "I've got some information to help. He made admissions to me"?
A. No, I think the tenor, as I understand it, was that the victim still did not want to go to the police but wanted McAlinden brought back from the Philippines.
Q. What I'm suggesting to you is that the position as conveyed to you was that if he wasn't taken out of ministry in the Philippines, they would go to the police?
A. And if they had gone to the police, that would have been a good outcome.
Q. You could have assisted, couldn't you, by saying, "Actually, he made admissions to me that he had interfered with persons A, B and C"?
A. If that was the position, and I would have had a better memory of it in 1995, and if the police had interviewed me, I would have given them that information.
Q. But the police wouldn't have known to interview you because you didn't tell them that you had carried out that interview or had that information, did you, close to the time it occurred, when it was fresh in your mind?
A. No, the reason the police didn't have that information was because the victim didn't make a complaint to the police.
Q. That's the reason why the police didn't have the information that the victim chose to tell them. It's not the reason they didn't have the information that you had and could have told them?
A. And if I would have done that, I would have betrayed the victim. As I said yesterday, I'm not going to put myself in a position of betraying the victim.
Q. Have you ever told police of an admission made to you by a priest?
A. I don't think I've ever been asked or put in that position.
Q. Let's put it this way: the police wouldn't know, would they, that you had been party to an admission unless the priest rang the police and told them or you rang them and told them; isn't that the position?
A. Or the victim rang them and told them.
Q. The victim wouldn't have been there, would they, at the point in time when the priest made the admission to you?
A. The victim would have been able to say to the police, if the victim wanted to make some complaint to the police, that the victim was aware that the priest had spoken to me, and I presume the police would have then made inquiries.
Q. No, that's a totally convoluted way of looking at it. I'm asking you a very simple question. You and the priest, together. The victim is not there for that, are they? A. The victim is aware I've spoken to the priest.
Q. No, I'm going to stop you. Is the victim present when you have your special conversations with these priests?
A. No.
Q. The only other person who might have been there is John Usher on occasion?
A. Yes.
Q. So the victim can't go to the police and say Father $X$ admitted it to you, can they?
A. No, they can't say that, but they can --
Q. No, they can't say that. You can, but you don't. That's the position, isn't it?
A. No, I think, with due respect, that's putting the matter somewhat unfairly and I say that with utmost respect. The whole issue only arises, and the whole predicament only arises, where we have this conflict between what a victim wants to do. And when we had this predicament where victims wouldn't go to the police for whatever reason, I would not betray the victim by volunteering that.
Q. Your evidence is that about 10 times a priest admitted to you to sexually abusing a child or children; that's the position?
A. No, that was a mis-statement.
Q. It's a mis-statement?
A. I said I think there were 10 instances of pleas of guilty by priests.
Q. I understand. Well, has a priest ever admitted to you that they have sexually abused children, ever?
A. Some have.
Q. About how many?
A. I don't recall.
Q. On any of those occasions, in relation to any of those admissions, did you personally convey those admissions to the police?
A. In every one of those instances I was faced with the predicament of a victim not wanting to go to the police.
Q. No, I'm not asking you that.
A. But that is --
Q. I'm asking you a very specific question. On any of those occasions did you personally ever tell the police that those admissions had been made to you?
A. I never felt able to do that.
Q. So you never did it?
A. I never did it.
Q. We'11 go back to the document --

MR SKINNER: In fairness, my friend should now ask "Why not?"

MS LONERGAN: Mr Skinner can re-examine this witness when it's his turn.

THE COMMISSIONER: Yes. Thank you, Mr Skinner. I do think the reason why not is fairly clear from the course of the answers so far.

MS LONERGAN: Yes, and my understanding is that Father Lucas has taken the opportunity to say why not, on a number of occasions when I have put the matter to him.

MR SKINNER: For which he has been criticised, with respect, Commissioner. If my learned friend were to ask it in the way that I suggested, it wouldn't be pre-empted and he would have the opportunity, as the evidence is coming out, to explain why not.

THE COMMISSIONER: I think that it's very clear why not, Mr Skinner, but you will have the opportunity to get from Father Lucas any reasons that he hasn't yet had the opportunity to give.

MR SKINNER: Thank you, Commissioner.

MS LONERGAN: Q. I'm going back to the document behind tab 200. On page 4 of the document under the heading "Status and Structure of Resource Groups", there is a statement to the effect that:
... Special Issues Resource Groups in each State are not necessarily investigative bodies, but rather are there to provide advice to Bishops and Major Superiors.

That was the plan for special issues resources groups, was it?
A. Yes.
Q. Was that actually in play at that time or were they being set up or what was the position?
A. I think around this time they were being set up.
Q. The following comment is made, and I'm going to ask you whether you agree with it or not:

> It was agreed that there are serious "time bombs" ticking away in a number of Dioceses at the present time. It is very important that the alleged offender be given every opportunity to provide all the facts and be questioned very fully by an expert investigator.

Then it does go on about various articles in a particular protocol. I want to ask you in relation to that particular paragraph, do you recall now what the reference to "time bombs" was? From your experience at having been present at this meeting, do you understand what it was describing?
A. I presume there were cases being investigated or complaints being made. I would have thought that McAlinden would have been one of them.
Q. That was going to be my next question. The following statement:

It is very important that the alleged offender be given every opportunity to provide all the facts and be questioned very fully by an expert investigator.

Is that a reference to the types of interviews you were doing?
A. Yes .
Q. And "questioned very fully" - can we take it that has no obligation with it in the context of this particular note to make any notes of the questioning?
A. Whether you made notes or not would depend on the context and circumstances of the interview.
Q. In terms of the investigation that you would carry out pursuant to your adoption of this particular approach, what were you investigating?
A. I think "investigation" could be a slightly misleading word. You could spend forever trying to establish all the precise facts, but if you could cut to the point and get the man to resign, that was the outcome we were working towards.
Q. So can we take it that your usual practice did not include getting details about places, times and offences?
A. That's correct.
Q. It was limited to seducing a resignation from the priest?
A. The word "seducing" might not have been my best expression yesterday, but encouraging --
Q. Securing?
A. Securing.
Q. In terms of securing - and I don't want you to adopt that word if you don't like it, but it is a little better than seducing, would you agree?
A. Obtaining might be a better word.
Q. Obtaining. Obtaining resignation is a reference to removal of faculties; is that right?
A. And whatever conditions went with that. If I could perhaps explain?
Q. Yes.
A. A man might have his faculties removed but still be in good standing, in the sense that, for example, there could be a situation of mental illness where he is not capable of exercising his faculties as a priest and he has his faculties removed but is still in good standing. There's
no criminality, no suggestion of that. In those circumstances, even though he is a priest who has no faculties and he is not allowed to work, he is not a risk to anyone, and there would be no problem there with him being called by a clerical title, wearing clerical address, attending clerical functions and the like. It's much more akin to being retired, and that could be for reasons which are quite benign. When we're talking about having a priest resign from ministry, we are taking it one step further.
Q. Father, on that approach, there's no differentiation between an unwell, sick retired priest and a retired paedophile priest, is there, if the priest does not cooperate with the requirement that he not wear priestly garb?
A. That is a problem when he disobeys that direction.
Q. In relation to the document we've just been looking at and the investigation process, what were you questioning him very fully about, if you were, or is that description really not applicable to your processes at all?
A. I think it was to get him to a point of agreeing to resign, which would require, depending on the circumstances, sometimes many, many hours of discussion.
Q. And you can't recollect now if you had many, many hours of discussion with McAlinden?
A. I don't recall that. I - I don't recall that.
Q. It's the position, isn't it, that once a priest is ordained, he is a priest for life unless he is laicised? A. That's the theological expression, yes.
Q. From that point of view, unless all bishops around the world are notified about a particular priest having had his faculties removed for being a paedophile, priests will be unsuspecting if a kind old Irish priest volunteers to come and do, for example, missionary work in their diocese? A. No, as I said yesterday, I think the policy goes the other way. The obligation is not on the bishop to notify all the 5,500 bishops in the world. The obligation is on the 5,500 bishops in the world to follow the most fundamental principle of all church law and management of priests, which is when a priest presents himself, he checks his standing with the bishop where he is incardinated, which is the very principle of incardination. Every priest must belong to a bishop who will know his circumstances.
Q. Did you satisfy yourself from any conversations with Bishop Clarke that he would make it absolutely clear to McAlinden that he was not able to present himself to work in any other diocese?
A. I think that's exactly the tenor of the decree that he presented to McAlinden and McAlinden signed.
Q. Once you had your conversation with McAlinden, you had no ongoing role at all, did you, as to where he would be placed?
A. No, that was a matter between McAlinden and the bishop, as far as I'm aware.
Q. So would you agree with me that you were only part of dealing with the problem?
A. Yes .

MS LONERGAN: I tender the report of the Special Issues Committee that appears behind tab 200.

THE COMMISSIONER: That report of the committee of 16 November 1992 will be admitted and marked exhibit 151.

EXHIBIT \#151 REPORT OF THE SPECIAL ISSUES COMMITTEE, DATED 16/11/1992 (TAB 200)

MS LONERGAN: Q. If you wouldn't mind reaching for volume 4 of those materials, father. If you wouldn't mind turning to tab 288, I just have a few questions about this document. It's an issues paper dated 3 July 1996. Father, I appreciate it's on the letterhead of the National Committee for Professional Standards. Were you on that committee as at that time?
A. I was.
Q. Are you able to assist with the particular function of this issues paper?
A. I think it was to, presumably, provoke some discussion by the various people who were either on the committee or for wider consultation with other church experts.
Q. Is this an issues paper that is heading towards the completion of the Towards Healing protocol or not?
A. In July 1996, the 1992 protocol had been - the revision of that had been well developed. I'm not sure precisely whether at the April plenary meeting of the
bishops in 1996 they had a draft of Towards Healing. My recollection is that they did, at least in a preliminary form, and Towards Healing was then signed off by the bishops, according to my recollection, at their plenary meeting at the end of 1996.
Q. Is it fair to say that at this stage, and to the extent you can relate it in time by this issues paper, there was an evolution of processes in the manner in which these particular complaints of sexual abuse should be dealt with?
A. Yes.
Q. Was there a tending away from the type of approach you engaged in towards a more formalised approach; is that a fair statement?
A. Very fair.
Q. The "General Observations" mark as the first matter that the church must act quickly and prudently. Now, are you able to assist with whether any discussions were held to the effect that bishops ought to look back on their coffers and information they had to weed out any time bombs?
A. You mean to destroy evidence?
Q. No, no, to weed out any time bombs in terms of persons, to look back at things that they had handled not so well in the past and see whether they should act on them now in a proactive way?
A. That would have been part of the discussion, yes.
Q. How are discussions of this nature that are held at the National Committee for Professional Standards disseminated to the bishops?
A. That would be, I presume, an attachment to a report at the next plenary meeting, unless it was sent directly from the national committee directly to bishops. It may have been. I don't know. I think at this stage this office had an executive officer, Father David Cappo, and it may well be that he sent these documents directly to bishops. Having looked further through this document - I should have done it more carefully at the beginning - I suspect that this document may not have gone to all of the bishops, because it looks more like a commentary on the document that was being prepared for a statement of principles. I remember that was a document that Mr Costigan QC made
some comments on. So I would withdraw the suggestion this went to all the bishops. I think it may have been more an internal document.
Q. And a discussion paper for the benefit of those who were on this particular committee?
A. And the consultants who were looking at that particular principles document.
Q. You became aware some time in 1995 that there were other issues surrounding McAlinden?
A. Yes.
Q. But you're not able to precisely identify what those issues were from your recollection, but you have gleaned it from papers that you have since read?
A. Yes.
Q. And by "papers", I mean material within the bundles of documents before this Commission.
A. Yes.
Q. You produced through your solicitors a diary note that's handwritten in to a week commencing 11 June and ending Saturday, 17 June 1995?
A. Yes.
Q. I'11 just show you a copy of that diary note. I will show that to you for your benefit at the moment. There's a handwritten note there that looks like it says:

Ring Allan Hart - McAlinden.
A. Yes.
Q. Is that what it says - "ring", not "rang"?
A. I think it says "ring", yes. There's an asterisk that refers back to "Friday, 16".
Q. I see, the asterisk means that it was Friday, the 16th that the call was noted or relates to that date?
A. That may be the case. I don't precisely now recall why I would have written it in that form. Perhaps I received a message to ring him and noted that that would have been a convenient day to ring him. I just don't remember.
Q. Can we take it from your evidence that you don't have any particular recollection of your discussion with Allan Hart?
A. No, but I can only link it to a letter written a couple of days later.
Q. You link it to a letter written a couple of days later because you've seen a letter in the materials that were prepared for this Special Commission?
A. Yes.
Q. The letter written a couple of days later is the one dated 20 June 1995 to Monsignor Brambilla, the apostolic nuncio?
A. Archbishop Brambilla.
Q. Is that the one we're talking about, 20 June 1995, behind tab 250, which is volume 3 ? I'm sorry, I think I confused you by saying Monsignor Brambilla. It's Father Castillo. Is that the letter you're talking about? A. No, I thought it was a letter to the apostolic nuncio. I'd have to refresh my memory.
Q. There's one of those as well, so we'11 find that. But in relation to this particular one, if you wouldn't mind just turning to the letter that appears behind tab 250 , that's from Monsignor Hart to a Reverend Castillo in San Pablo in the Philippines.
A. Yes.
Q. So if your evidence is to the effect that there was a note that you were to ring Monsignor Hart about McAlinden on Friday, 16 June, and this letter to Father Castillo is dated 20 June, would you agree there seems to be some kind of relationship, at least in terms of your involvement in the broad sense, with something happening regarding McA1 inden?
A. My supposition is just drawing an inference from the letters that they were looking for some advice as to what they could do perhaps to bring him back from the Philippines.
Q. Do you have any recollection of being told that McAlinden was in fact working in the Philippines as a priest at this time?
A. I presume that would have been part of that conversation, but I have no recollection of it.
Q. Wouldn't you remember that?
A. No.
Q. Wouldn't you remember that, because this is a priest about whom your process had failed?
A. No, I don't remember that.
Q. You don't agree that it would have been something that would have jumped out at you as a distressing matter, given that you had gone to the trouble of going through this interview process where you secured his exclusion from ministry, and here he is in another country, apparently practising as a priest?
A. Yes, that's very distressing.
Q. But you don't remember it?
A. I don't remember the details of the conversation, no.
Q. Do you remember being told that McAlinden was practising as a priest in the Philippines in 1995?
A. I presume I was told that, but I don't now, 20 years later, remember it.
Q. You don't remember it?
A. No.
Q. Did you hear that kind of news, that a priest who you thought you had secured an exclusion from ministry for ended up practising as a priest overseas? Do you remember that happening in relation to any other priest?
A. No, I've never, ever had that experience.
Q. So doesn't McAlinden as an example or a case study show an abject failure of the procedure that you carried out?
A. No, it's not an abject failure of our procedure. It's an abject failure of the fundamental principle of church law about managing priests.
Q. It's a problem, isn't it, that the procedure of securing a withdrawal from ministry, albeit with some other conditions, if the priest doesn't comply, provides no safety to children if the priest is allowed to wander off overseas and present himself overseas?
A. But he should never have been able to present himself anywhere in the world to any bishop, and as I said, it's
a catastrophic failure of the system that the bishop in the Philippines could have been so foolish and so careless to have not made the most simple of investigations as to his standing.
Q. Is it your expectation that a competent bishop, on reply to any inquiry from a bishop of another diocese about a priest, should identify what the problems were with the priest if the priest presents himself for work to this other bishop in another diocese?
A. I think it's enough to say he is not in good standing and he has no right to work there, and you should never let him work there. The details - I mean, the bishop who is receiving that information - that's sufficient information. When the bishop of the place where he is incardinated says to any bishop in the world, "This priest of mine is not in good standing" that's the end of the matter.
Q. Wouldn't it be better to say, "This priest is known to be a paedophile"?
A. That may be helpful and relevant, yes, certainly.
Q. It's not that it may be helpful and relevant; it's important information for the bishop to have, isn't it?
A. He doesn't need - it's useful for him to have, but he doesn't need to have it to send the man back.
Q. It's important because he needs to know, "I quick smart need to get this paedophile away from children in my diocese"; he needs to know that, doesn't he?
A. He needs to know that this man is not in good standing, and the detail of that, yes, is helpful.
Q. It's more than helpful; the details are relevant and important to protect children from any further offending that may occur while the niceties of getting this paedophile priest out of the diocese are attended to?
A. Sorry, I misunderstood the point of your question. For that purpose, most certainly, yes.
Q. It would have been far preferable, wouldn't it, if the bishop from the Philippines had actually written to Bishop Clarke and asked for information about the priest and whether he consented to McAlinden being incardinated to the diocese of San Pablo, to convey that information, wouldn't it?
A. Oh, certainly.
Q. And saying words to the effect of, "I won't permit McAlinden to be incardinated to your diocese and McAlinden knows why not", is a wholly inadequate answer, isn't it? A. I would expect it would be.
Q. So have a look at the letter behind tab 239. That's a letter dated 8 November 1994 to Monsignor Bantigue in San Pablo, where Bishop Clarke states that he can't give approval for excardination from the Maitland diocese and incardination to the San Pablo diocese or any permission for McAlinden to work in that diocese and that McAlinden is fully aware of the reasons for this decision?
A. Yes.
Q. Do you see that? It's wholly inadequate, isn't it, to alert Monsignor Bantigue to the level of problem associated with McAlinden?
A. Well, if you're asking - driving towards my opinion on this letter and the procedure --
Q. I am.
A. -- I wouldn't have written the letter. I would have picked up the telephone.
Q. The difficulty is that you weren't the bishop, were you?
A. No.
Q. So you may have views, but you exercised no control over this man who has had his faculties removed but is obviously appearing in another part of the world holding himself out to be a priest?
A. That's true.
Q. I know that you don't recollect details of your conversation with Monsignor Hart, but could you have a look at the letter behind tab 243. In that letter, Bishop Clarke tells, by this stage, Bishop Bantigue about serious allegations having been made against Father Denis; do you see that?
A. Yes.
Q. And that he had been confronted with these accusations by a priest deputed, which was you?
A. Yes.
Q. He admitted to the accusations?
A. That's what Bishop Clarke says, yes.
Q. Again, there's nothing in this letter that makes it clear that the accusations are related to children, is there?
A. No.
Q. So, again, that would be an inadequate communication of the dangers presented by McAlinden, would it not?
A. It would.
Q. Just for a point of clarity, the letter refers to accusations in 1994. Did you know anything about accusations in 1994?
A. I presume that's a typographical mistake.
Q. You presume it's the reference to the 1993 allegations with which you were involved?
A. I presume so.
Q. By "involved", I mean involved in dealing with them with McAlinden.
A. Yes. If I could make another observation, this may not be appropriate for me to do so, but $I$ also find it quite strange that there was a letter in November 1994 and another letter in May 1995.
Q. My question is: did you have, to your recollection, any involvement in May 1995 in assisting the more enlightened view of the bishop, slightly more enlightened, to go to the trouble of writing a letter saying that there were problems?
A. I don't recall that.
Q. Sorry to jump around, I'm going to ask you to go back to the letter of 20 June 1995. This is the letter from Monsignor Hart. You accept that --
A. Sorry, which tab?
Q. I'm sorry, behind tab 250. If you had received a message from Monsignor Hart asking you to ring him about McAlinden, it's very likely you would have done so?
A. Yes, I presume so.
Q. Does the asterisk and the time - sorry, I'm going to ask you to go back to your June diary note - a little
distance from it give you any clue as to whether you in fact made a call about that matter?
A. No, I don't recall.
Q. Unable to say, all right. What $I$ want to suggest to you is that given the content of Monsignor Hart's letter of 20 June, there was in the offing an intention by certain victims of McAlinden to consider instituting criminal charges if certain things weren't attended to. Do you see that?
A. Yes.
Q. The certain things that were to be attended to were trying to get him out of any kind of Catholic ministry? A. Yes.
Q. So does that letter prompt any recollection in your mind that that further piece of information was conveyed to you by Monsignor Hart in June 1995?
A. I don't recall the conversation. That may have been the case, yes.
Q. Yesterday at the end of the court day, you were asked to take with you a letter dated 5 December 1995 by McAlinden to Bishop Malone that's known as exhibit 78 to those at the Bar table.
A. Yes.
Q. You gave evidence yesterday to the effect that you weren't confident that you had seen this letter before. I understand that having had the opportunity to read the letter, that prompted a different recollection?
A. Yes. I'm sorry, and I do apologise. I was mistaken. When I read the letter carefully, it did prompt a recollection that that letter was part of a bundle of letters that my solicitors had retrieved from the diocese of Maitland. I was, I think, mistaken in my comment yesterday when you suggested it was not in the tender bundle and I, rather too quickly, assumed I hadn't seen it. But in fact $I$ had seen it irrespective of the tender bundle and I apologise for my mistake.
Q. When you say you had seen it, you saw it in the context of being advised by your lawyers in relation to this Special Commission of Inquiry?
A. Yes.
Q. So you saw it this year?
A. Only in the last months, yes.
Q. You're not suggesting that you saw it as at 1995 or 1996?
A. No.
Q. In terms of the material conveyed in it, yesterday

I drew your attention to this and you noted that it was a disturbing matter that McAlinden was in the Philippines taking confessions from children?
A. Yes .
Q. And also working in a school or college that had children from age kindergarten to adulthood?
A. Yes.
Q. Are there any other observations you wish to make about that particular letter, having had an opportunity to consider it?
A. That letter, to me, seems to be his defence to some canonical process based on the two grounds of that canonical process. This is only speculation on my part, but I think he is trying to construct a state of mind of repentance and also perhaps exaggerate the efficacy and so on of his ministry to persuade those who were bringing the canonical process to abandon it. That's only supposition on my part.

MS LONERGAN: Commissioner, would that be a convenient time?

THE COMMISSIONER: Yes.

## SHORT ADJOURNMENT

MS LONERGAN: Commissioner, I have had a request from members of the press for access to exhibits 149 to 151 inclusive. If those at the Bar table could let those who assist you know by a quarter past 1 as to whether there is any objection to the release of those exhibits.

THE COMMISSIONER: Yes.
MS LONERGAN: Q. Father Lucas, I'm going to show you a document headed "Points for discussion" and ask you some questions about it, with a copy for the Commissioner. Just
familiarise yourself with that, please. That's your document, is it?
A. Yes.
Q. What was the purpose of its preparation?
A. I'm not sure of the pseudonym, but it was in connection with a discussion with a particular priest.
Q. [NP2]. There is a list of pseudonyms but he is right at the end?
A. [NP2], yes.
Q. You prepared it only for that discussion with that particular priest?
A. Yes.
Q. Did you use it in relation to any other priests?
A. No.
Q. Why was there a need to prepare a particular document for that priest?
A. This document was prepared in connection with the second interview with the particular priest, who was particularly difficult, and this document was a way of trying to take the discussion further in a concrete way. I should explain that the proposals in paragraph 5 were never intended to be fully implemented. The strategy was to move him towards resignation from ministry, but this became a discussion point to at least move him some way along the path towards that with a view to enticing him to go further.
Q. And "go further", meaning laicisation?
A. Ultimately, given his age, that was the preferred outcome, but at least a permanent resignation from ministry.
Q. Age being a young person or an old person?
A. Younger.
Q. No, I mean by the age - you said his age?
A. His age. He was --
Q. He was young?
A. Well --
Q. Younger than McAlinden?
A. Certainly, yes.
Q. You have a particular recollection of this priest you dealt with in September 1992?
A. I have a recollection of him. The recollection of the detail of the several meetings over several hours - I don't have a clear recollection of that detail.
Q. But you have no recollection of McAlinden?
A. I don't have a recollection of McAlinden.
Q. Would you agree that McAlinden was a difficult priest to manage?
A. I don't know. I suspect he was.
Q. We'll come back to that issue.
A. Could I perhaps explain the difference between this priest and McAlinden? This was a priest I knew personally.
Q. I'm going to stop you there with a preliminary question.
A. Sorry.
Q. You say you don't remember McAlinden, so how would you be able to explain the difference between the two?
A. Because this priest I knew personally.
Q. I understand.
A. I'd never met McAlinden ever - before whatever meeting there was. But this particular priest I had known for many years.
Q. Is it the position that because you knew this priest, you treated him differently to the way you treated other priests who you met in these special sessions to encourage them to leave the priesthood?
A. No, I don't think we treated him intentionally differently, but normally these meetings only took one meeting. In this particular case, I think it took three meetings.
Q. It's the position that you were attempting to encourage the particular priest related to this "Points for Discussion" document towards laicisation; is that the position?
A. Yes.
Q. But you didn't encourage McAlinden towards laicisation, it seems from the papers at least that you have seen - you personally?
A. I don't recal 1.
Q. So you may have encouraged him towards laicisation; you just don't recall?
A. I don't recall the conversation with him, whether laicisation came up in that conversation or not.
Q. Would you agree with me that laicisation is a much more final solution in removing a priest from ministry than a removal of faculties?
A. It can be, again depending on some circumstances, particularly the age of a priest. For a younger priest, it's certainly a much better option because he can then make a career in the secular world. But for an older priest, it makes very little difference.
Q. It makes a huge difference, doesn't it, because once they're laicised, they are no longer a priest?
A. They are no longer a priest in the theological sense but it doesn't stop them wearing clerical garb or fraudulently presenting themselves in the Philippines.
Q. You see that as a problem whether, in this case, McAlinden was laicised or had had his faculties removed?
A. Yes, but it was a problem, I should say, that was never foreseen. I would never, ever have foreseen that he could ever work as a priest.
Q. Do you see in paragraph 5.4 of the document you've prepared for the particular priest that wasn't McAlinden there's mention there of an approved program of therapy being available or being made available with a particular doctor, Dr Blaszcyznski?
A. Yes.
Q. Who was he and what did he know about paedophilia or related disorders?
A. He is not a medical doctor, medical practitioner. He has a PhD I think in psychology associated with the University of New South Wales, and he had been a person
I think known to Father John Usher as someone who, as a counsellor, therapist, could assist with this problem.
Q. And Dr Blaszcyznski could have assisted with problems
of paedophilia; is that the position?
A. That's my understanding, yes.
Q. Was this type of therapy recommended for McAlinden?
A. I don't recall that.
Q. Have you seen any documents anywhere that suggest that it was?
A. I don't recall.
Q. Seeing any documents that suggest that it was?
A. Yes.
Q. Was it your practice at the time to refer all
practitioners of paedophilia to have ongoing therapy with Dr Blaszcyznski?
A. I think the circumstances varied from individual to individual. My recollection is that Dr Blaszcyznski had already been involved with this particular priest in the past, before this meeting.
Q. In paragraph 5.6, there's mention of an approved person being appointed to monitor this particular priest and that there needs to be regular reporting. Was that a standard procedure that you would put in place in relation to these meetings you had with priests who had been accused of paedophilia?
A. It wouldn't have been standard. Again, much depends on the circumstances of what's going to happen to the priest after he has resigned from ministry. Part of the inducement in this particular case was to construct some opportunity for him to consider there might be some future if he did certain things. There never was any intention that he'd ever have a future, but this was really to engage him in some issues for discussion that could be taken further.
Q. Did you use this "Points for Discussion" document again in relation to any other priest, on your recollection?
A. I don't recall, no, I think this was constructed for the specific difficulties of this particular priest.
Q. I understand that. Did you use the document, however, for any other priest?
A. Not that I'm aware of.
Q. Were aspects of this document used in relation to other priests with whom you had special meetings?
A. Not that I recall.
Q. But you may have?
A. That's possible.
Q. In point 6 of this document there's mention of:

In the event of some possible future appointment it will be not in the relevant diocese and will not be parochial and will be limited to a specialised ministry of minimal risk.
A. Yes.
Q. Was that a position that you presented to some priests with whom you had these special meetings?
A. There may have been some instance, again depending on the behaviour alleged. Remember some of the priests I dealt with were in conjunction with behaviour that wasn't criminal, and so sometimes a solution could have been some limited ministry in some circumstances, particularly after some program of therapy.
Q. Was the discussion you were having with [NP2] in relation to offences of sexual abuse of children?
A. Yes.
Q. So why would it ever be appropriate for there to be a possible future appointment in those circumstances?
A. As I said, it wouldn't be. In my mind this was never an option. This was the points for discussion to induce him into some conversation, to get him to move to at least think that might be a possibility, to get him to resign, and, once resigned, never to come back.
Q. So to misrepresent the situation to him and suggest there would be a possibility of a future appointment, when there wasn't?
A. This was a "Points for Discussion" and this was a possibility we would have discussed. It would have then become clear to him that this was a very unlikely possibility but something we needed to discuss to draw him into the conversation. In my mind, knowing him as I did, there was never a possibility he would ever work as
a priest. In fact, since this conversation was resolved, he has never, ever worked as a priest.
Q. Why would you put in a "Points for Discussion" document that there was some possible future appointment and where it would not be if that was never a possibility? A. Because this was part of an inducement and discussion with him to draw him into conversation about this, to help him face some realities about his behaviour.
Q. But it was a misrepresentation of the true situation, in that you would never allow a possible future appointment in relation to that particular priest; is that the position?
A. And that's certainly the point in point 1. And then from there, there was the possibility of discussing with him various options, but in my mind there was never a possibility that he would agree in any fashion to these limitations, and in fact the ultimate result we achieved was that he did agree to resign from ministry absolutely.

MS LONERGAN: I tender that document, Commissioner.
THE COMMISSIONER: The "Points for Discussion" document will be admitted and marked exhibit 152.

EXHIBIT \#152 "POINTS FOR DISCUSSION" DOCUMENT
MS LONERGAN: Q. Just before you put that away, Father Lucas, I'11 ask you a few more questions about it. Would you agree with me that the document incorporates some important general principles relevant to risk management of this particular priest?
A. The risk management of this particular priest was that he resign from ministry, which is what we achieved at the third meeting.
Q. I understand that, but the document incorporates, would you not agree, some important general principles regarding risk management of a potential offender in relation to sexual abuse of children?
A. Yes.
Q. It incorporates comments regarding the need for therapy?
A. Yes.
Q. The need for monitoring?
A. Yes.
Q. And the need for future reporting?
A. Yes.
Q. But there's no recollection on your part as to whether you went down the path of recommending any such matters for the management of McAlinden?
A. No, these general principles were specific --
Q. I'm not asking you to go into more detail - all right, proceed. Sorry, I should have let you. Go ahead.
A. Perhaps this document hasn't been understood. This was a specific document for this specific person. You wouldn't put in place necessarily those particular matters you mention for every particular individual. You'd look at the specific case. I don't recall now the discussion with McAlinden on what, if any, of those principles were relevant to him.
Q. But would you agree, given your knowledge even in 1993 regarding paedophilia, that it would be appropriate for a person suffering from paedophilia to undergo some therapy?
A. Well, therapy would be very useful for a 40-year-old. Much less useful for a 70-year-old.
Q. That was your understanding of the medical, psychological and other related knowledge at the time, was it?
A. No, that wasn't my particular knowledge. The therapy for priests was an aspect that tended to be covered by Father John Usher rather than me.
Q. So you're passing the buck now to Father John Usher, are you?

MR SKINNER: I object.
MS LONERGAN: I withdraw the question.
Q. In terms of future monitoring, you would agree that that would have been a wise matter to put in place in relation to somebody who had been accused on multiple occasions of paedophilia, wouldn't you?
A. Yes.
Q. You have no recollection of having made that arrangement for McAlinden?
A. My understanding is that the bishop wrote to the authorities in England and alerted them and did put such a thing in place.
Q. And you understand that from having read the documents in relation to this Special Commission?
A. Yes.
Q. You didn't understand that at the time, that is, 1993, did you?
A. I may have been told that by the bishop, but I don't recal 1.
Q. On its face, this particular "Points for Discussion" document that we've just tendered is inconsistent with your evidence that the safety of children was the number one consideration, because on the face of it, it looks like there was a countenance of return to ministry, that is, return to being able to hold himself out as being a priest? A. No, I absolutely reject that. I absolutely reject any suggestion that the safety of children was not my first priority.
Q. Given the broadness of the document in that it doesn't refer to any particular priest or person, are you sure that it wasn't prepared as a general document to use in these types of conversations you had with priests?
A. I'm absolutely sure, because there's a covering letter that goes with that document to the bishop, which makes that quite clear. I sent to the bishop this document to say this is the basis of our discussion with him.
Q. The fact that you have sent a document contemporaneous with your conversations with [NP2] and a letter to the bishop saying you used it for that does not preclude your using the document in a discussion with another priest, though, does it?
A. It doesn't preclude it, but I had never any intention to do that and I don't have any recollection that I ever did do that.
Q. There are a number of things you don't recollect doing that you may well have done; is that right?
A. Well, that's certainly the case in life. There are
many things that we don't recollect doing that we may have done.
Q. I'm going to ask you whether you agree with a number of propositions regarding paedophile behaviour in terms of your knowledge in 1993 when you were dealing with
McAlinden. It's the position and your understanding at the time - that is, early 1993 - that paedophiles typically tended to deny or minimise their behaviour?
A. Yes.
Q. Therefore, an admission of paedophilic conduct would be of significance, wouldn't it?
A. Yes.
Q. And unusual, in your experience?
A. A full and complete admission that looked like it wasn't minimisation and obfuscation and so on would be unusual, but it did happen and I can recall an instance.
Q. And paedophiles who were priests would be fearful of disclosure and its impact on their ability to be allowed to continue as priests?
A. Certainly.
Q. It's your experience that paedophiles tend not to voluntarily seek treatment?
A. No, not always. We had some very successful
conversations with priests that led to some very successful therapy.
Q. I didn't suggest always. What I said is that they tend not to voluntarily seek treatment; would you agree with that proposition?
A. As a broad general proposition, yes.
Q. Would you agree that stress and anxiety are factors that may increase the risk of recidivism in terms of paedophile behaviour?
A. I've not heard that proposition, no.
Q. You haven't read that in an article by Dr Blaszcyznski?
A. I may have, but I don't recall that.
Q. Did you tend to read articles on paedophilia that were written by Dr Blaszcyznski as part of your understanding in
dealing with the issues?
A. I don't recall any particular article of his, no.
Q. I'm not suggesting that you should recall any
particular article, but did you tend to, given you had some association with him, read his material or not?
A. I'm not sure what publications Dr Blaszcyznski had.
Q. Would you agree that many paedophiles have a chronic offending history and a lack of ability to control their offending behaviour?
A. Yes.
Q. Do you recall yesterday giving evidence to the effect that it may be more advantageous to the bishop if an offender is not laicised, because this gives the bishop some leverage over his living circumstances and some better control over him? Hang on before you answer. The transcript reference is 1571 at 1 ine 38 . I want to give your counsel an opportunity to turn it up. The question I asked you was:
Q. Did you hold the view, or do you hold the view, that laicisation is appropriate for priests who sexually abuse children?

And you answered:
A. That would depend on some
circumstances, for a younger priest who wants to leave the clerical state and live a secular life. But there is also an instance, particularly for an older priest, where you certainly - and remembering the first priority in all of this is to ensure that he's not a risk to children - whether or not he is laicised may not make much difference to that particular issue, again, depending on the circumstances.

And this is the part $I$ want to direct your attention to:

> Sometimes it's more advantageous that he not be laicised, which gives the bishops some leverage over his living circumstances and some better control over him. So a lot depends on the particular circumstances.

I suggest to you that what that answer recognises is the importance of a bishop being able to ensure that there is ongoing supervision of the alleged paedophile; do you agree with that or not?
A. Generally, yes.
Q. What I'm suggesting to you is that your answer suggests that you thought that was an important matter?
A. Yes .
Q. And you thought that in 1993, didn't you?
A. I presume I did.
Q. You also said at page 1634 line 42 that, in your view, the bishop wouldn't necessarily need to know that a person accused of sexually abusing children admitted that he had done that. Do you adhere to that opinion?
A. In general terms, yes.
Q. But would you agree with me that it is important for a bishop to be fully aware of any admissions so he would know how to manage the risk of that particular offender's conduct?
A. The detail of what the priest did generally is not so relevant to what the bishop needs to know for the purposes of managing. Once the bishop is confident that this priest has resigned his ministry because of this particular issue, then the precise living circumstances, what supervision, what therapy if relevant, and so on, is a matter the bishop could then put in place.
Q. Given that you agreed with the proposition that an increase in stress could lead to circumstances of a perpetrator having an increased risk of offending -A. I'm sorry, I didn't agree with that.
Q. Oh, you did not agree. I'm sorry, I should have listened to your answers. I'm sorry, father. So you don't agree with that?
A. No, I said that was not something I was particularly aware of.
Q. You say "particularly aware of"; it's something you've heard?

THE COMMISSIONER: No, Ms Lonergan. The father said he
hadn't heard that and hadn't turned his mind to that.
MS LONERGAN: Thank you.
Q. Do you agree with me that it would be important for the bishop to know about the risks posed by a particular priest by finding out what the modus operandi was of the offender, for example, that he accessed children who were relatives or children who were local or who gave swimming lessons or handed out lollies or matters of that nature, so that the bishop could advise those who needed to know, to avoid those situations with this particular alleged perpetrator?
A. I must say that's not a matter I turned my mind to.
Q. To genuinely deal with potential risks to children, isn't it the position that there needs to be stringent supervision of a paedophile?
A. There's a limit to what's possible in terms of supervision short of 24 -hour-a-day monitoring. But once the particular people that we're dealing with - and remember they're people who, generally speaking, ingratiated themselves with families because of their priestly ministry - once that priestly ministry is removed, they have no parish, they have no appointment, they're not allowed to hold themselves out as a priest, they're living in retirement fashion in some place, there's not much more one can do about that.
Q. Your answer yesterday was to the effect that the priest would have the status of a retired priest, wouldn't he?
A. Yes.
Q. Not a retired paedophile priest?
A. I've never heard of the expression in a directory,
"I am a retired paedophile priest".
Q. So the problem is, isn't it, that the person who was accused of paedophile acts and, on occasion, had admitted to paedophile acts could hold himself out to be a retired priest?
A. No. That was the very point of the decree of the bishop - to prevent him holding himself out as a retired priest, not letting him wear priestly garb, specifically telling him he is not to be known as a priest and he had no particular priestly appointment. In my experience, for the
priests for whom that worked, that worked very successfully and they would generally retire to some place where they were not known. In my experience, I have never heard of a situation where those priests who were dealt with in that way ever reoffended.
Q. That arrangement requires the cooperation of the priest, doesn't it?
A. It does.
Q. If there were signs that the priest will not cooperate, that will be an empty decree and an empty requirement, won't it?
A. If those signs are clear, yes.
Q. So if it's the position that a priest is retired to a place where they're not known, then there would be no supervision of him, would there, because there is no bishop or other official of the Catholic Church who knows about their offending history to keep an eye on him?
A. No, that's not necessarily the case. When I say "not known", I'm talking more about not known to the public at large, but you would certainly try to put in place some awareness of the bishop of the place where they're living that their situation was that they were not a priest in good standing, lest there be some report back to the bishop that he was not keeping the terms of the arrangement.
Q. The bishop is not the problem, is he? The priest isn't going to sexually interfere with the bishop. It's the children that are going to be at risk, so the bishop knowing isn't going to help solve that problem, is it?
A. No, with respect, the situation is that the priest is a problem to children if he holds himself out as a priest. If the bishop in the place suddenly discovers this man is holding himself out as a priest, then that is a further risk management factor.
Q. But isn't that just a church-based view, a very enclosed, limited church-based view; do you agree with me? A. I certainly agree with you, and that's why the best solution in these matters would have always been for victims to take the matter to the police. When they don't do that, we are limited, and regrettably limited, to a church-based view.
Q. But this person could continue to volunteer, to assist
with swimming lessons, or hang around playgrounds, or hang around schools and offer to drive children to and from school, a nice, old retired priest, and so the solution that you had come up with in conjunction with McAlinden's bishop had very limited usefulness, didn't it?
A. I reject that. In my experience of dealing with these priests, those sorts of situations of hanging around playgrounds, giving lollies to children - I never heard of that situation ever arising.
Q. You never heard of that situation ever arising? A. No.
Q. But you heard, didn't you, that that was one of McAlinden's modus operandi, to take children for swimming lessons and then sexually abuse them; you knew that, didn't you?
A. No, no, with respect, I'm speaking about after the conversation where he has agreed to resign his ministry.
Q. You knew that McAlinden was in the Philippines pretending to be a priest within about two years after your conversation with him, didn't you?
A. And I expressed my very strong views about that yesterday at some length.
Q. You knew, though, didn't you, that within about two years after your conversation with McAlinden, he was in the Philippines pretending to be a priest?
A. That happened.
Q. It happened, and you knew, as early as May 1993, that there were difficulties being experienced by the diocese with McAlinden's cooperation with what the bishop had arranged for him in terms of where he should be and what he should be doing?
A. Yes, I understand he wanted to change his living arrangements.
Q. More than that: you knew, didn't you, that the bishop had seen McAlinden walking around wearing his priestly uniform and his crosses within a month or two of having had his faculties removed; you knew that, didn't you?
A. I didn't know that then, but I've seen that in the papers.
Q. You were told that, weren't you, by Monsignor Hart?
A. I may have been, but $I$ don't recall.
Q. And you knew that there were difficulties with the placement in May 1993 as a result of Monsignor Hart sending to you a proposed letter that was going to be sent to McAlinden where those matters were referred to?
A. Yes .
Q. So at that stage you knew that he had been sent away to England; you knew that, didn't you?
A. Yes.
Q. And you knew that that arrangement was coming apart, didn't you?
A. Yes.
Q. Did you follow up personally to see whether there were any reports of McAlinden continuing to offend?
A. No.
Q. Did you follow up in terms of any other priest with whom you had had one of your special meetings as to whether they continued to offend?
A. No, they were referred back to their bishop, and I have no recollection ever of receiving a report from any priest I ever dealt with by their bishop that they ever offended after I dealt with them.
Q. Did you actually follow up with the bishops and ask that question?
A. No, but I can tell you for certain that if a bishop knew that a priest we had dealt with had reoffended after we had dealt with him, I would for certain have been told that by the bishop.
Q. You expected that no bishop would ever allow a priest to practise in their diocese without having cleared whether he was of good standing?
A. I explained that at some considerable length yesterday, that is an absolute fundamental principle.
Q. And it wasn't done, was it, in relation to McAlinden, from what we can tell?
A. Not in the Philippines.
Q. Yes, so not all bishops act in the way you expect them to, do they?
A. No, there are 5,500 bishops in the world, and I'm sure one or two of them make a mistake.

* Q. And you expected Bishop Clarke to tell the bishop in the Philippines about McAlinden's offending, didn't you, rather than write a coy letter saying McAlinden knows why he shouldn't be there?
A. No, no, my --

MR SKINNER: Commissioner, to be quite fair, this is a letter written not by my client two years after his involvement, after one phone call with Monsignor Hart. It was put to him also that Monsignor Hart said something to him, and he said he didn't recall that. Titters around me. Monsignor Hart never said that in his evidence. Where are we going with all this? All this is just a rehash of what has been put to my client for a day and a half. Is it leading anywhere? If not, I object on relevance.

THE COMMISSIONER: Mr Skinner, do you object to the question that was just asked?

MR SKINNER: I object on relevance, yes.
MS LONERGAN: Commissioner, could I have the question read back, please?

```
(Question marked * read)
```

MS LONERGAN: In my respectful submission, it is permissible. It is not irrelevant and it is permissible.

MR SKINNER: I object. In fact, I am reminded there is another basis. The way the question is framed and the way it is coming into context is implying that my client had some expectations in 1995. With respect, how possibly could he have? He knew nothing about any of this. That has been his evidence to date. If my friend wants to ask him did he know anything about it, again although he has already answered that, with the Commissioner's leave, if you consider it relevant to re-ask it, she can, but she can't put it to him that that is a fair submission on the evidence to date. He knew nothing about it in 1995. How could he have an expectation at that time?

THE COMMISSIONER: Father Lucas has already commented on the coyness or otherwise of the letter, Mr Skinner.

MR SKINNER: Yes.
THE COMMISSIONER: Ms Lonergan, I will permit you to ask what you would have expected the bishop to do.

MR SKINNER: Hypothetically.
THE COMMISSIONER: Yes.
MS LONERGAN: Yes, I'm happy for it to be hypothetical.
Q. What would you have expected a bishop to do, in those circumstances, knowing what he knew about McAlinden, to the extent you understand it?
A. From when?
Q. I beg your pardon?
A. Sorry, I don't mean to be difficult, but what should he do from what date?
Q. Could I have the question reread?
A. I understand the question, but you asked me what did I expect the bishop should have done?
Q. Yes, as opposed to writing a coy letter in November 1994 saying Father McAlinden knows why he is not allowed to be there?
A. Well, I'd take it back long before 1994.
Q. Yes.
A. And there would have been a number of steps perhaps that Bishop Clarke could have put in place. I'm not familiar with what arrangements were made in the next place where he lived, what reports the bishop may have required from that place. On the specific question of what I think the bishop should have done when he got the reports, I think, from [AL] and [AK] that they heard McAlinden was in the Philippines - if you're asking me what I would have done if I had been asked to advise on what to do --
Q. Yes.
A. -- I would have made a telephone call to the bishop and I would have put Monsignor Hart on the plane to the Philippines to bring him home.
Q. And that would have been your advice if you had been
asked?
A. I can only speculate, but that would be - if you're asking me now with more mature reflection what would have been a good thing to do, that's what I would suggest would have been a good thing to do.
Q. Your diary note suggests, does it not, that you had a conversation with Monsignor Hart in 1995 about McAlinden?
A. Yes.
Q. And you've given evidence to the effect that you knew in 1995 that McAlinden was in the Philippines?
A. Yes .
Q. Is it your evidence that you did not know that that information had been drawn to the attention of the authorities at the diocese by women who had been victims of McAlinden?
A. I'm not sure how that came to their knowledge.

MS LONERGAN: Commissioner, I can't remember if I tendered the 1995 diary. I tender it.

MR SKINNER: I ask my friend to ask a few further questions in proof of that.

MS LONERGAN: I will deal with that. Thank you, Mr Skinner.
Q. Father, do you still have that extract from the diary in the witness box with you? Do you see it is copied on to an A4 piece of paper. Is it the position that it's actually a blown-up version of a very small page from a diary?
A. Yes.
Q. To that extent, the handwriting on it has been a little diffused by the process?
A. Yes.
Q. But you're still confident that it says, "Ring Allan Hart - McAlinden"?
A. Yes.

MS LONERGAN: I tender that diary.
THE COMMISSIONER: The extract from Father Lucas's diary
of June 1995 will be admitted and marked exhibit 153.
EXHIBIT \#153 EXTRACT FROM FATHER LUCAS'S DIARY OF JUNE 1995
MS LONERGAN: Q. Do you recall making a media statement in 2012 where you professed a certain view in relation to child protection? You probably made many. Why don't I do it this way: I'11 hand up a copy of a media statement you made in July 2012.
A. July 2012?
Q. Yes.
A. Yes, I do remember what you are speaking of.
Q. You actually remember that, do you?
A. I do.
Q. You have a truly excellent memory, father.
A. No, no, it was a very dramatic moment.
Q. I'll let you have a look at that.
A. Yes.
Q. I draw your attention in particular to the last paragraph, which says:

Since I was a young solicitor engaged in representing child victims of abuse in Sydney children's courts I have been aware of the tragic consequences of physical, sexual and emotional abuse of children. It is completely contrary to my values to ever allow a known offender to be in a position of trust with children or to interfere with the processes of justice.
A. Yes.
Q. Is that a view you held in 1993?
A. It was a view I held in 1976.
Q. And continue to hold?
A. Certainly.
Q. So wouldn't you agree with me that encouraging a priest to leave priestly ministry where he is cut loose, in effect, from the church does not in any way accomplish
a removal of risk from him to children?
A. I think that's too extreme. One can only do what one is physically capable of doing in the circumstances, and I explained at some length this terrible dilemma we had where victims refused to take matters to the police. And then we have the other dilemma; even if they do take matters to the police and the police charge and prosecute, and as we had with McAlinden, the offender is acquitted, we still have a dilemma. So there is no way, in my mind, that one can ever absolutely take away any risk with respect to any particular individual, and even after 20 years in prison, the person comes out and can still be a risk.
Q. In the mid-1990s, you were party to discussions where a system was set up where intelligence was able to be provided to the police?
A. Yes.
Q. Without the revelation of victims' names?
A. Yes.
Q. And would you agree with me that that was an option or an idea that could have been pursued in 1993?
A. Well, it could have been if we had thought of it in 1993 and if the Child Protection Enforcement Agency had been in place in 1993 and if the arrangements with the various detectives I spoke to had existed in 1993. I fully accept that we had progressed through a stage of learning and practice here, and it would have been wonderful if, in 1993, we knew what we knew in 1995 or 1996 , but we didn't.
Q. Do you agree with me that you were good at encouraging priests to get out of priestly ministry?
A. I had some successes and some failures.
Q. What was your proportion of success?
A. Mostly.
Q. What percentage, roughly?
A. I wouldn't like to hazard a guess.
Q. Better than 70 per cent?
A. Oh, we're speculating. As soon as I mention
a figure - yesterday I mentioned a figure that I said was very slippery, give or take a few, and it has been locked into the media today as the absolute figure. I'm cautious about more slippery figures.
Q. Better than $50 / 50$ ? You won't say?
A. There were a number of conversations, of course, at different depths with different people. The sort of conversation with McAlinden, the sort of conversation with [NP2], but there were other more casual conversations about all sorts of clerical behaviour, including non-sexual misconduct, that I had with priests. That was the nature of my job.
Q. In 1992 and 1993 when you spoke to any victims of sexual abuse, did you encourage them to go to the police?
A. No, as I gave in my evidence yesterday, that was a matter about which, in those days, I was much more neutral, because what I was concerned about - and I think this is the situation in 1992, and I don't know, I'm not familiar, as the Commissioner would be, with the changes in prosecutorial processes, but in 1992 for a victim to prosecute a case would be much more difficult than it would be I think even in the late 1990s or into the 2000s. So I was more neutral in those days than I was subsequently where there was more encouragement. Then once we were able to put in place the protocol with the NSW Police, which was a major, major step forward, then we came to a situation where we would require victims to sign a declaration that they had been told very explicitly that they should go to the police and they had very explicitly chosen not to go to the police.
Q. Would you agree with me that engagement with the police would be made much easier, particularly where the victim had been sexually abused by a priest, if that victim was supported to go to the police by representatives of the Catholic Church?
A. I would think if the victim gave the slightest hint of wanting to go to the police, they would have received absolutely all the support they wanted. But when a victim --
Q. That's not my question, father, and I'm going to stop you. I want you to answer my question, please. Would you agree with me that if children, often adults by the time they come forward, received actual support and encouragement to go to the police with their complaints, they would be much more likely to do so?
A. But when they've given a very explicit direction, of their own initiative before the matter has even been raised
by anybody, that they don't want to go to the police for very good reason, to try to dissuade them from that would become a problem.
Q. You don't know that; you're just hazarding a guess now, aren't you?
A. I know I have a very clear recollection of [AL], and that was the circumstance there.
Q. But I'm not asking you about [AL]. I'm asking you a broader question that asks for your response to the proposition that where a person is abused by a priest and they receive encouragement from an official of the Catholic Church - encouragement and support - to go to the police, they're far more likely to do so, aren't they?
A. In a hypothetical sense, certainly. That's obvious.
Q. You have a good memory about some things, don't you? A. I have a very good memory of some things and a not so good memory of other things.
Q. But you don't recall McAlinden, none of your dealings with him at all?
A. Since I was interviewed by the police, I have searched my memory. I'm not here, counsel, to obfuscate about that.
If I remembered, I'd remember.
Q. He's the only priest you ever interviewed, as

I understand your evidence, who had already been charged with a child sexual offence before you met him?
A. I'm not sure if that's true or not.
Q. Oh, there may have been others that you interviewed in your particular conferences with them who had already been charged with sexual offences relating to children?
A. There was another one I can remember now explicitly, yes.
Q. You remember that person, do you?
A. I do.
Q. You don't remember McAlinden?
A. The reason I remember that person is that person was [NP2].
Q. McAlinden had a strong Irish accent. Did you
interview many accused paedophiles who had a strong Irish
accent?
A. I'm sorry --
Q. You don't recall?
A. I don't recall.
Q. You have given evidence to the effect that you recall that McAlinden had been charged and acquitted in another state in Australia?
A. I think that's what I was told, yes.
Q. And that that charging and acquittal had been attended by some publicity; do you recall that?
A. That was my understanding.
Q. You had an understanding, because it was drawn to your attention by one of his victims that you interviewed, that that's what led her to come forward about the matter?
A. That's my understanding.
Q. You recall with crystal clarity that the victim attended the interview with you with a nun as a support person?
A. Yes.
Q. And you recall the nun herself?
A. I don't recall her, but I recall there was a nun present.
Q. You didn't recall her name was Sister Redgrove. That was a prompted recollection?
A. That was because of the material, yes.
Q. You recall that she was the only person who ever attended with a nun as a support person, as I understand your evidence yesterday?
A. No, there was another - well, there was another priest I interviewed, who I think was brought to the Cathedral House by a nun, but my recollection is that the nun didn't remain in the room for the conversation.
Q. But the situation with [AL] was that the nun did remain in the room?
A. Certainly.
Q. Having heard of the additional complainants, that is, [AJ] and [AL], being in addition to what had happened in

Western Australia, you would have been concerned, with your legal background, that McAlinden may well have evaded justice?
A. That was certainly a possibility.
Q. In your general experience, and you've acknowledged that already, paedophiles tend to obfuscate and minimise, so it's unusual for a paedophile to admit particular paedophile behaviour?
A. That's the tendency, yes.
Q. Bishop Clarke, in his letters that I have taken you to, but I'11 take you to them again if you need your memory refreshed, refers to McAlinden having admitted to sexual abusive conduct?
A. That's Bishop Clarke's words, yes.
Q. And Bishop Clarke's words relate to admissions regarding sexual abusive conduct having been made to you?
A. That's what Bishop Clarke said, yes.
Q. You've also seen letters written by McAlinden that suggest that he also acknowledges that he made some types of admissions to you?
A. And he also wrote that he made a number of denials that are probably not correct.
Q. You were told that he had disobeyed his bishop in being seen wearing crosses and priestly garb?
A. Yes.
Q. In May 1993 you were consulted regarding signs of disobedience or difficulties with his placement in the United Kingdom?
A. Yes.
Q. Although you say you had nothing to do with that particular arrangement of him being sent to the United Kingdom?
A. Yes, from what I have seen in the materials, Monsignor Hart wrote me - sent to me a draft letter he was intending to write to McAlinden.
Q. You learnt in May 1995 that he was in the Philippines pretending to be a priest?
A. At some stage, yes.
Q. He was away from the control of his bishop in those circumstances, if he was in the Philippines pretending to be a priest?
A. Yes.
Q. But you still say you don't recollect this particular man?
A. That's exactly right.
Q. Isn't it evident from that combination of matters that the procedure that you pursued in relation to him had failed?
A. On the basis that there was in fact criminal behaviour in the Philippines, and I've not seen any evidence that there was --
Q. Did you ask?
A. Well, I don't know whether that has ever been alleged or said. On that basis, it would be a failure. But if in fact, after the day he walked out of speaking to me, he never offended again, then in that sense it was a success. So we have to know much more detail to know whether, in absolute terms, the procedure was a failure or not. It was a failure as to risk, I certainly agree with that.
Q. Was it the position that it was your view that the church process of removing McAlinden from ministry was more important than the criminal processes that could have been activated in this state?

MR SKINNER: I object. The witness has never said that.
MS LONERGAN: I'm not suggesting he said it. I didn't put it to him. I asked him. I'm entitled to ask him that question.

MR SKINNER: I agree, but $I$ thought it was put. Sorry. If my friend is not suggesting it, I don't object. I might have misheard.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you, Mr Skinner.
MS LONERGAN: Q. Given your evidence yesterday, father, at page 1665 line 21, the likelihood is, isn't it, that as a paedophile, McAlinden would have continued to offend?
A. Well, not necessarily. There comes a point sometimes in the lives of these people where they don't continue to
offend.
MS LONERGAN: Commissioner, could I have the question reread that Mr Skinner objected to --

THE WITNESS: I recall that question. I wasn't sure if you wanted me to answer that question. I would absolutely reject the suggestion that I would put church process above criminal process. I absolutely reject that. I've always rejected that. But you can only work with the criminal processes when you have victims who will allow you to do that, and this was always the dilemma.

MS LONERGAN: Q. One way of commencing a criminal process of some kind, much as you had done after 1995, was to relay intelligence regarding McAlinden to the police so that they could make choices about how to investigate or go about protecting children from this particular paedophile; would you agree with that?
A. And if we had the procedures in place in 1993 that were in place that I was able to establish and negotiate with the police in 1996, that would certainly be the case.
Q. As a man with a legal background, particularly in child protection, you would have thought deeply about these issues, would you not, even in 1992 and $1993 ?$
A. There are some things that you learn in life, and there are some times when you don't know what you know subsequently.
Q. And you didn't think conveying some information about this man and his paedophile tendencies was something that you ought to do?
A. The process in 1992 wasn't available, because there was no Child Protection Enforcement Agency then. There wasn't the protocol with the NSW Police where one could make a report and still, at the same time, protect the wishes of the victims.
Q. Although there wasn't a child protection unit, you knew, didn't you, that the police would investigate and pursue charges of sexual assault on children; you knew that?
A. Yes, and they would do that, and if the consequence of them doing that was that they turn up on the doorstep of one of the victims who has explicitly told me not to do that and, as a consequence of that, there was some
breakdown in family relationship or some panic or some self-harm, that would have been a disastrous outcome. So there were --
Q. And it's also a disastrous outcome, is it not, that an unrecognised paedophile continues to travel around the world with the risk that he may sexually abuse children?
A. But that risk had been substantially minimised, almost to the point of non-existing, by the action that was taken.
Q. Because he could present himself as an old, retired priest?
A. As I said, there was no way ever I would ever have foreseen that a bishop in the Philippines could have been as careless as that particular bishop was.

MS LONERGAN: Those are my questions, Commissioner.
THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you, Ms Lonergan.
Q. Just before we break, Father Lucas, may I ask you this: you have mentioned the very specific and rather unusual reason that [AL] had for not wishing a complaint to be made to police. Did any other victims ever proffer any reasons why they didn't want their complaints taken to the police?
A. I think there were a number of reasons, Commissioner. I don't recall specifically, and I tended to deal much less with the victims than Father John Usher did through the Centacare process. He would tend to report to me simply words to the effect that he had spoken to a particular victim or a victim had gone for counselling to Centacare. He wouldn't necessarily have told me all of the different reasons.

In my mind, there are a range of reasons. The sort of reason that [AL] gave is at the top end of the range of very understandable reasons. There are other reasons that go to personal circumstances, an unwillingness, for example, to have to tell other members of the family of something that has happened when the person was young, through to the fear of the legal process.

I think one of the great developments has been the ability to deal with victims in a much more sensitive way than was the case in 1992. Certainly when I was involved in the practice of law in the early 1970s, it was
horrendous - I mean, I won't go into the detail. You'11 know what I mean about the way in which victims in sexual assault cases, both young and old, were dealt with.

There are some other reasons that are, in my mind, more marginal - I just don't want to get involved; it's not my problem. I think we would have to admit that there would be some at the very other extreme, where there's a desire to make some allegation, sometimes for malicious reasons, but, when pressed, a person then withdraws or refuses to pursue it. That would be a rare instance, but they're the two extreme positions and there will be a range in between.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you, father. That's helpful. I will adjourn until 2.15.

## LUNCHEON ADJOURNMENT

## UPON RESUMPTION

MS LONERGAN: Commissioner, there is one matter that has been drawn to my attention that $I$ ought to have taken Father Lucas to. Before I do that, the media have requested release of the following exhibits: numbers 83 to 89 inclusive, number 96, number 118 to 119 and 152 and 153. A number of those exhibits were tendered much earlier, but it seems they missed the usual arrangement where I would announce on to the record that they have been requested. If anybody has an objection to those being released, if they could let those assisting you know by 4.15 .

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you, Ms Lonergan.
MS LONERGAN: Q. Father Lucas, I have a couple of questions for you just very briefly about a document that appears behind tab 150, which is in volume 2 of the materials. It should be a letter dated 31 March 1988. It's a typewritten letter from McAlinden to Bishop Clarke. Do you have that document?
A. Yes.
Q. My question is about something that appears on page 2, and the question is directed to the activities of the Australian Catholic Bishops Conference in about April 1988. The question is directed to whether or not you can assist in relation to some matters that McAlinden refers to in this letter as having occurred at about that time. In the second paragraph on that page, the long paragraph, about halfway through, McAlinden says this:

```
My original plan (already formulated in my
mind long before these "allegations" had
been made known to me) to transfer to
a much warmer climate, for medical reasons,
would have taken care of both of these
problems; however, it seems that you have
thwarted that opportunity also - at least
insofar as the Australian Bishop are
concerned.
```

Do you see that?
A. Yes.
Q.

In this regard it would seem that my only

> recourse now would be to send a copy of this letter to each of the Bishops to whom I had previously written when they were at Kensington for the Meeting. It probably won't change their way of thinking, but, at least, it will let them see there is another side of the story.

My question is whether you can assist as to whether this particular reference seems to suggest that McAlinden was raised with the Australian Catholic Bishops Conference in 1988?
A. My recollection is that - was this included in a notice to produce that I searched the records of that of minutes?
Q. Yes, it was.
A. My recollection is that we did search thoroughly all
of the minutes of the Australian Catholic Bishops Conference and there was no reference to McAlinden. I would expect, and I was not secretary of the Bishops Conference, of course, in 1988, but having 11 years' experience now in conducting those meetings, I've never, ever had an instance that I can recall where a particular priest's particular situation would be discussed in open session by the bishops that would then appear in the minutes. I would expect that if there were some discussions among the bishops, this may have been among a group of bishops or something like that outside of the plenary session. It would not be minuted.
Q. In terms of April 1988, did you have any role in attending any such sessions if there was discussion regarding allegations related to sexual abuse?
A. Yes, in April 1988 was the presentation that John Usher and I gave to the bishops, and that document is in my affidavit.
Q. Do you have a recollection of there being any discussion about any named priests about whom allegations had been made?
A. No.
Q. In your answer to the effect that it would be unusual for there to be a discussion of any individual priest, is it your recollection that situations might be mentioned, but it wouldn't be associated with any name, or was it that
there would be no discussions of any individual instances in your presence at least?
A. I think the session that John Usher and I gave, if my recollection is correct - and this was in April 1988 rather than November 1987 - the first presentation that John and I gave, I definitely remember was in the evening, and it was outside their normal session.
Q. Outside their normal session in that you and Father Usher gave a lecture and the bishops who chose to attend would be there?
A. And one hundred per cent of them came and that was noted at the time, even though it was an out-of-session information presentation, and it was in the evening.
Q. Given your answers and the fact that at this particular April session of the Australian Catholic Bishops Conference, you and Father Usher provided certain information regarding management of sexual abuse allegations, is it possible that a group of bishops did discuss particular matters regarding particular priests, but in your absence?
A. That's certainly possible. I just should indicate that we were a long way from devising means of management in April 1988. That came over the next couple of years.

MS LONERGAN: Thank you, Commissioner.
THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you, Ms Lonergan.

## <EXAMINATION BY MS GERACE:

MS GERACE: Q. Father, I appear for [AJ] and a number of other persons here at this inquiry. I might just ask some preliminary questions. I understand you don't identify as a canon lawyer. Is it the case when priests are doing their training that they are given some education in the nature of what the canons are?
A. Yes. In my time, the undergraduate course in canon law was a two-year course. It was two subjects spread over two years. It was very narrowly focused on more the general principles of canon law. There are six books in the code of canon law. I remember Bishop Geoffrey Robinson, who was our lecturer, indicated that we didn't cover book 6, which in hindsight was somewhat tragic, because that's the book that deals with the penal process.
Q. Even so, not having studied that in the course of your studies, the canons were originally published in Latin; that's accurate, isn't it?
A. The canon law that we studied in my undergraduate years in the late 1970s was the 1970 code.
Q. The English version?
A. It was in Latin. When I say we didn't study book 6, that's the general penal code; the general principles of the code were studied and it was in Latin but we studied from an English translation.
Q. So English translations of the canons were available when you did your studies?
A. Yes .
Q. And subsequently?
A. Yes.
Q. Is it correct to describe the canon law as a civil code setting out a number of rules or otherwise?
A. Yes.
Q. And you're adept by virtue of your legal studies --
A. I was confused in that first answer when I said we didn't study book 6. I remember there was a seminar on the new code. I was confused. I'm sorry for that mistake. That was what was not covered, because it was not regarded as something of general knowledge. But the canon law that I studied in 1977-78 I think was a more general approach to canon law.
Q. In any event, the canon law was a set of rules and guidelines in terms of what needed to be done and how things operated and how penal processes or otherwise could be taken against priests, amongst other things?
A. Yes.
Q. They were available in English?
A. Yes.
Q. And you're adept, from your training and otherwise through your experience, in reading legislation?
A. Yes .
Q. You gave some evidence yesterday about a celebret?
A. Yes.
Q. Is that given to a priest on ordination or is it something given to a priest when they travel out of the diocese to which they are incardinated?
A. When they travel out of the diocese.
Q. So it is not something that they would have ordinarily?
A. That's correct.
Q. Were you aware in or about 1995, or do you agree with this proposition, that often if a priest presented somewhere where they were not known, if that presentation occurred on the recommendation of someone they did know, some time might be allowed to a priest to produce a celebret?
A. That could happen if there was someone of authority giving some reference for them, yes. When I say that they wouldn't need to produce a celebret - if they were going to work for any length of time, a celebret is not sufficient. They would need to make direct inquiries back with the bishop where the person is incardinated.
Q. But in terms of presenting somewhere, at least in the initial stages it might be that someone might accept someone into a diocese if it came on the recommendation of someone who was known to the bishop, if someone vouched for them personally?
A. And someone of authority.
Q. But do you accept that that was a practice that occurred?
A. It would be not a usual practice, I would say. A bishop ought to go directly to the bishop of the place where the priest is incardinated.
Q. Did I understand your answer a few questions ago to say that it could occur, if someone of authority vouched for someone, that a bishop would allow someone to do some work and give them some time to produce a celebret in due course if that was going to be something more long standing?
A. I think it could occur, but one would need to be a little more prudent, $I$ would think.
Q. It's best practice, obviously, to be prudent when you're accepting a priest into your diocese that you don't
know?
A. Yes.
Q. Can I ask you a question about the Special Issues Committee and its formation after 1988, it was designed to be a specialist advisory group to provide advice to bishops about how to respond to sexual abuse allegations?
A. There were two committees. One was the national committee, which was a more general policy advisory body that didn't deal with individual cases, and part of the strategy that came in place around 1989, 1990, 1991 was to establish in each province what was called then the Special Issues Resource Group, which was a group of people to provide advice.
Q. Dealing with the national committee, that was a group designed to be a specialist advisory group to provide advice to bishops about how to respond to sexual abuse allegations?
A. In general terms, that's the national body, yes.
Q. And that body worked on the drafting of the protocol? A. Yes.
Q. And voted upon its implementation after consultation?
A. Yes.
Q. That document had a number of different functions, one of which was to provide a guide for uniformity of response to those allegations?
A. Yes.
Q. And one of the functions was also a child protective function, if I understand your evidence?
A. Yes.
Q. You were, I think as you have alluded to and we've heard, part of the smaller group on a local level to which specific allegations or problems could be referred for further advice and investigation?
A. It wasn't a smaller group. It was a different group.
Q. Within the northern states, as I understand it, were you and John Usher the contacts for that smaller group?
A. For the Special Issues Resource Group in the province of Sydney, which was basically the state of New South Wales.
Q. So it was you and John Usher throughout New South Wales?
A. And some others who were participants from time to time.
Q. As at 1993, were you aware of an organisation called the Servants of the Paraclete?
A. Yes.
Q. Is it accurate to describe the Servants of the Paraclete as being a group that ministered to priests in difficulty?
A. Yes.
Q. That included priests with drinking problems?
A. Yes.
Q. And various other problems with their ministry?
A. Yes.
Q. Including problems of a sexual nature?
A. Yes.
Q. And controversially or otherwise - and I'11 come to this in a minute - providing ministry to priests with problems with sexual abuse of children or predilection to paedophilia?
A. Yes.
Q. Did you understand as at 1993 that one of the founders - do you know who the founder was of the Servants of the Paraclete?
A. No, I'm sorry, but there was a priest by the name of Father Liam Hoare, who was part of a presentation to the bishops, I think in 1991. I'd have to test my recollection from looking at the papers, but I recognised his name in what I read. He was from the Servants of the Paraclete in the United States.
Q. Could you have a look at exhibit 120, which is a desk calendar 1993. It is not your desk calendar. It is not in the volumes. If you could have a look at the last page of that document, there is a note that says, "Can you ring Father Brian Lucas"?
A. Yes.
Q. The evidence appears to be that this was a message left for Monsignor Hart --
A. Yes.
Q. -- on or about a date in March 1993, and that the writing "Servants of the Paraclete" as it's written there, and the words underneath, "Dresses - him down", are also Monsignor Hart's words?
A. Yes.
Q. So it's not your writing, not your note, but it appears to be a message that was left for Father Hart to call you. Having looked at that, can you assist and tell us whether, when you spoke to Monsignor Hart at or about this time in March 1993 in relation to Father McAlinden, you might have mentioned the organisation Servants of the Paraclete?
A. That's quite possible.
Q. Were you aware as at 1993 that there were treatment facilities offered by the Servants of the Paraclete throughout the world?
A. I'm not sure of the exact locations. The one I knew of I think was in New Mexico, but I presumed they had other places. I don't know. I don't know where. I have a recollection that they might have had either English or Irish origins, but I can't be sure.
Q. Are you able to assist, do you know whether there was one in London, for instance?
A. That could be possible. I don't recall.
Q. Did you understand that the Servants of the Paraclete recommended a form of ministry to assist priests in difficulty through prayer and eucharistic adoration, for instance; that was the form of ministry that they applied, as opposed to therapeutic psychological measures as at 1993?
A. My recollection - and this could be fragile - from the presentation of Father Hoare in that 1991 seminar was that it was a fairly intensive psychological program, but I could be mistaken.

* Q. Were you aware that some who had been with the Servants of the Paraclete had formed the view that paedophile priests could not be cured through their measures and that there should be a means by which there
could be immediate involuntary laicisation of offender priests once there was sufficient evidence of their offending?

MR GYLES: I object. The terms of reference go to police investigations and whether those police investigations were hindered. Father Lucas has told us over a long period now, since he started giving evidence, as to his state of mind as to the process which he undertook in 1993. He is not drawing upon this material as part of the reasons for the process that he undertook, and it doesn't seem to me to be of relevance at all.

THE COMMISSIONER: Ms Gerace, it doesn't seem to me --
MS GERACE: We'11 get there.
THE COMMISSIONER: Very soon?
MS GERACE: Yes, we'11 get there very soon. It deals with the issue of laicisation. I will come back to that, but I just wanted to ask Father Lucas some of these preparatory questions.

THE COMMISSIONER: As Father Lucas has indicated that he may well have commended or mentioned the Servants of the Paraclete to Monsignor Hart, then I will permit you to explore that.

MS GERACE: Thank you.
THE WITNESS: Sorry?
MS GERACE: Could the question be read back?
(Question marked * read)
THE WITNESS: I'm not sure who you mean when you talk about "some who had been" - are you talking about therapists or participants, I'm sorry?

MS GERACE: Q. It was a letter from the Servants of the Paraclete to the Vatican. I could get that letter, if you need to see it, but I'm asking you whether you were aware of that view at all as at 1993?
A. I'm not aware of any of that to do with the Servants of the Paraclete, I'm sorry, no.
Q. Can I ask you some further questions about the protocol from the "Plenary Meeting Apri1, 1992", "Protocol for Dealing with Allegations of Criminal Behaviour". It's correct to understand this is a general protocol that applied whenever an accusation was made against a cleric of criminal behaviour, whether or not that cleric had been charged?
A. It tended to apply mostly in circumstances where they hadn't been charged. If they had been charged and there was a legal process in place, then most of what's in that protocol would not be relevant, except for those parts, of course, that deal with the need for proper care of victims and the like.
Q. So you're saying it was only applied where charges hadn't been laid, or it could be used in either circumstance?
A. You'd need to look at what the circumstances were, what the charges were, whether the charges had been laid and subsequently dismissed or further action needed to be taken.
Q. It might be that whether a person had been charged or not, there might be a different response; is that correct? A. No, the general experience I had was that if the priest was charged and was going through a court process, one would steer well clear of involving oneself in that, except for those parts of the protocol that relate to care of victims and the like.
Q. And perhaps standing a priest down whilst charges were in process?
A. Yes.
Q. So coming back to the question, the document applies whether or not priests were charged?
A. Yes, some aspects of it would apply, yes.
Q. In either circumstance?
A. Yes.
Q. On page 4, at paragraph 3, "Responsibilities of Bishops, Major Superiors and Superiors" - do you need that document in front of you? It's your protocol. I have it as part of exhibit 142, which was your affidavit dated 11 March 2013.

THE COMMISSIONER: It wouldn't be in those volumes, father.

MR SKINNER: Annexure $C$ to the affidavit, Commissioner.
THE COMMISSIONER: Unfortunately, it's very hard to read on the exhibit.

MR SKINNER: If my friend is trying to take my client to the 1992 protocols, it's annexure $C$ to his affidavit.

THE COMMISSIONER: Annexure C, yes, all right. Does it exist in any of the bundles?

MS GERACE: It's at tab 190 in volume 2.
MR SKINNER: Yes, that appears to be so.
MS GERACE: Q. Do you agree that's the same document?
A. Yes.
Q. I was asking you to go to page 4, paragraph 3, which says, "Responsibilities of Bishops, Major Superiors and Superiors".
A. Yes.
Q. Father Lucas, at the time this protocol was being discussed and drafted, one of the key issues that needed to be considered was when - this is a general question clerics might have to report matters within their knowledge to the police. Do you agree with that - matters of allegations of sexual abuse to the police?
A. I don't see a reference to that in the paragraph --
Q. There is no reference in paragraph 3, but at the time this protocol was being drafted, one of the live issues, one of the areas of concern for the church, was the circumstances in which an obligation might arise upon a cleric to report to the police information about sexual abuse by a clergy member. Do you agree with that?
A. Under the criminal law or the child protection law?
Q. Under any law.
A. Yes, certainly.
Q. So wherever the obligation arose, one of the concerns
of the church at around this time, from 1988 through to 1992, was when am I under an obligation to go to the police with information that I have; do you agree with that?
A. Yes.
Q. If I have a look at paragraph 3 here, "Responsibilities of Bishops, Major Superiors and Superiors". I'11 take you to the rest of the document, so I'm not going to stop you from looking at, but if I have a look at the "Responsibilities of Bishops, Major Superiors and Superiors", nowhere within this document is there a description of any obligation or otherwise and when it might arise for a bishop, a major superior or a superior to report information that they receive to the police. Do you agree with that?
A. Yes.
Q. Could you have a look through the rest of the document and tell me when, in this protocol, if at all, the advice to bishops about how they should respond to allegations of sexual abuse deals with their responsibility and when to report information that they know to the police?
A. I'd say 4.1.2.
Q. "To respect the civil law"?
A. Yes.

MR SKINNER: If my friend could read the whole thing.
MS GERACE: I was about to. I just paused for breath.
Q.

> To respect the civil law and not obstruct or pervert the process of justice.
A. Yes.
Q. Is that the only reference? Keep looking.
A. 6.4.1.
$Q$.
Each cleric or religious who becomes aware
of a complaint, or the possibility of a complaint, either against himself, or another cleric or religious, is obliged ... to notify that fact to the competent ecclesial authority, who shall immediately

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { refer the matter to the relevant Special } \\
& \text { Issues Resource Group. } \\
& \text { Requirements in some States or Territories } \\
& \text { for mandatory reporting should be taken } \\
& \text { into account. }
\end{aligned}
$$

Is that the only guidelines or matters pointed out in this document?
A. 6.4.5.
Q. Yes. That deals with the reverse obligation, doesn't it?
A. It deals with a situation when a complaint comes to the attention of a competent authority in a particular way, the resource group will deal with the departmental officers.
Q. But what $I$ just said then - 6.4 .5 deals with the reverse obligation, doesn't it? It sets out:

It should be made known to departmental officers --

The definition of which includes police --
that subject to obligations of law, the competent ecclesial authority wishes to be informed by departmental officers of allegations against a cleric or religious.
A. Yes.
Q. So 6.4 .5 is dealing with a situation the protocol wished to put in place that, where the police became aware of information about a cleric, your group wished for the police to notify the competent ecclesial authority of those charges?
A. And to work with them, yes.
Q. Yes, I understand that, but I'm just dealing with what guidelines were provided in this document to bishops?
A. Yes. 7.5.
Q. Yes. Now, that talks about not interfering with another person's right to go to the police, doesn't it? A. No, it also talks about:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text {. . an obligation in law, to make } \\
& \text { a complaint to departmental officers must } \\
& \text { be respected. }
\end{aligned}
$$

So if there's an obligation in law to report, that must be respected.
Q. Yes, I understand, but that's not providing guidance to the bishops about when they must report matters to the police, is it?
A. No, the structure of this protocol is that the bishop would take advice from the Special Issues Resource Group about those obligations.
Q. The point of my questions is this: was the point of this protocol that if a decision was to be made about reporting matters to the police, the bishop would report to the Special Issues Resource Group, and you, as the Special Issues Resource Group, or whoever was within the group at the time, would then provide the relevant advice about when to report matters to the police?
A. Yes, if a specific question was asked by a bishop or a situation arose about that, some appropriate legal advice or whatever would be provided, yes.
Q. I know you said then that if a specific question was asked. This document was brought into play to give advice to bishops?
A. Yes, and it was drafted by the lawyers in a way that suggests that if there is an obligation in law to make a complaint, you must comply with the law.
Q. See if you agree with this suggestion: this document does not actually provide any concrete guidance, itself within this document, about when the obligation might arise; do you agree with that?
A. I agree with that.
Q. It does say, however, that any cleric who gets information must report it to the bishop or the competent ecclesial authority?
A. Yes.
Q. It does oblige them to refer the matter to the Special Issues Resource Group, doesn't it?
A. Yes.
Q. My point is, doesn't the protocol then require the Special Issues Resource Group to provide that information to the bishop?
A. Yes.
Q. In the circulation of this document, were you aware of some criticism - and I'll ask generally first and then go to the specifics - prior to its implementation about a concern with this document in two respects: firstly, that it did not acknowledge any obligation or otherwise to report matters to the police when it came to the knowledge of the --
A. Yes.
Q. You agree that that was an area of contention?
A. That's true, yes.
Q. Secondly, that it failed to provide any guidance to bishops about when that obligation might arise within the document itself?
A. Yes.
Q. It was the case, was it not, that prior to its formal implementation, you received some correspondence from a Dr - -
A. Nicholas Tonti-Filippini.
Q. On 26 July 1990, and that is at tab 177 , so if you want to open that for me. Do you have that letter?
A. Yes.
Q. Do you want to have a quick look at that or do you know the letter well?
A. I don't know it well. I've read it, but we'd need to go to precise words if we need to.
Q. I will. Why don't you just take a moment to read that.
A. Yes.
Q. Did you know Dr Tonti-Filippini at 26 July 1990 ?
A. Not as well as I know him today.
Q. But he was an ethicist; is that right?
A. That's right.
Q. Is one of the things he raised with you this concern this appears on page 2 - about the protocol:

However, the statutory obligations of individuals who, in the Church process from reporting, to notification of the Bishop or major superior, to investigation and possible treatment, become aware of the abuse is not made clear.
A. That was his view.
Q. Was it also his view that the protocol should include a section on the statutory obligation to report which exists in several jurisdictions? That appears on page 4, second paragraph.
A. Yes.
Q. Did he also make some comment about the responsibilities of bishops and major superiors as set out in your protocol, in which he said:

It is of the utmost importance that the criminal behaviour by a person in a position of trust within the Church be subject both to the civil law and to canon law. In no way can one be seen to substitute for the other.

Do you see that comment in the final page, second paragraph?
A. Third paragraph, yes.
Q. Yes, the third paragraph. Does he further exhort you in these terms:

For the sake of the Church, reasonable suspicion of a crime must be reported to the authorities.
A. Yes, he says that.
Q. Did he also say that, in his view at the time - and I appreciate it's only his view:

Any attempt to contain it within an in-house investigation and management risks

> bringing the Church into disrepute.
A. Yes.
Q. Would you agree with me that the issue of when information came to church officers should be reported to the police was one that you were alive to at or about the time of the formation of the protocol?
A. Yes.
Q. It was being suggested here that wherever a reasonable suspicion of a crime existed, it should be reported to the authorities?
A. Yes.
Q. And you disagreed with that view; you personally disagreed with that view as at 1990 when it was expressed to you?
A. No, I'd absolutely support that view, provided - with this qualification - that one had the liberty to do that.
Q. So do we come back now to your position that you could not do so where a victim had said they did not want to go to the police?
A. Yes.
Q. But nowhere within your protocol, do you agree, does it say that where a reasonable suspicion of crime exists, it must be reported to the authorities?
A. That's true.
Q. And nowhere does it say, even in a modified form, "unless a victim does not wish to go to the police"?
A. No, we put it in general terms because a victim not wanting to go to the police is only but one reason, and I think it left it in more general terms to comply with the law as the law is, which varies, of course, from state to state.
Q. But do you agree that in this protocol nowhere does there appear, even the general principle that a reasonable suspicion of a crime must be reported to the authorities? A. No, it puts it in different terms. It says you must comply with the law.
Q. But it doesn't tell bishops what the law is, does it?
A. Because the law is different in every state, and short
of annexing the advice that came in 1996, which is about a six-page or seven-page advice setting out the law in every state, the protocol left it in general terms to comply with the law.
Q. But, father, you just agreed as a general proposition that you agreed with the views expressed by Tonti-Filippini that, for the sake of the church, reasonable suspicion of a crime must be reported to the authorities?
A. Where that is in accordance with the law and the constraints allow that to happen.
Q. I understand that, but that comment there that you've just made, that reasonable suspicion of a crime must be reported to the authorities within the confines of the law, even as a general proposition doesn't appear in those terms in the protocol, does it?
A. Not in those terms.

MR GYLES: I object. The question was not just in the confines of the law. It was in respect of further constraints, as the witness said.

THE COMMISSIONER: Yes.
MS GERACE: Q. You understood what I was putting to you, father?
A. I understand. Certainly, that's correct.
Q. That qualification in those terms, that statement plain in those terms with those qualifications, does not appear in the protocol?
A. Yes, Mr Tonti-Filippini's view did not prevail, in those terms. My recollection is - and I'm not quite sure how many lawyers pored over that document - that the final conclusion was that the law needed to be stated more generally to accommodate the vastly different laws in different states and also the vastly different circumstances that could put constraints on that general principle of reporting suspicion.
Q. But it is the position now, isn't it, that reasonable suspicion of a crime known to the clerics must be reported to the authorities even where a victim does not wish the matter to go to the police?
A. That's the change of the current protocol, yes.
Q. And the information is provided in an anonymised form?
A. That's correct. That was the arrangement I was able to negotiate with the NSW Police, but I should say this: we have been unsuccessful in negotiating that with the Victorian police.
Q. One of the other matters $I$ wish to discuss with you in relation to the protocol, if you still have it in front of you - it's at tab 190. The protocol was the church's attempt to deal with complex problems brought to it in the nature of sexual abuse by a clergy member?
A. Yes.
Q. And I understand from your evidence that one of the motivating factors was responding to victims' concerns, firstly?
A. Yes.
Q. And, secondly, protecting children?
A. Yes. Well, I put them the other way around.
Q. Yes, I understand. I didn't mean to rank them in any order. But protecting children and responding to victims' concerns?
A. Yes.
Q. It was also, was it not, a way of dealing with the church's concerns about its own clergy?
A. Yes.
Q. And providing a uniform way to respond to the church's own concerns about clergy offending, firstly?
A. Yes.
Q. And secondly its liability in respect of priests offending once they had certain information?
A. Yes.
Q. Is it correct for me to say that the protocol needs to be understood within the limits of church processes as they existed in 1992 for dealing with its own clergy who were offending?
A. Yes .
Q. As at 1992 when this protocol was put into place, there were very limited abilities within the church for the church to unilaterally sanction or deal with priests who
were offending, in an expedient way; do you agree with that?
A. Within the church law, as I understood it, the church law would not enable a bishop to impose a permanent penalty without a penal process.
Q. And that couldn't be done speedily?
A. No, it couldn't be done speedily.
Q. So that there were bishops who felt somewhat hamstrung, to use a colloquial term, in being able to respond effectively and quickly to information that came to them about priests who may have been offending; do you agree with that?
A. In the context where, for whatever reason, the matter was not referred to the police, yes.
Q. It was also the case in 1992 that you could not obtain readily involuntary laicisation of a priest, even where the church had some strong information of offending by that priest?
A. Yes, to impose the penalty of dismissal from the clerical state required a penal process.
Q. And that required a formal process being put in place?
A. Yes.
Q. Notification?
A. Yes.
Q. Documentation of the application?
A. Yes.
Q. Appointment of advisers to the various parties?
A. Yes.
Q. Argument?
A. Evidence.
Q. Appointment of a judge?
A. Yes.
Q. Determination?
A. Yes.
Q. Did it also require going to the Holy See at that time to obtain the final - or was the decision of the judge --
A. I'd need to check that, but I think that the judge could impose the penalty, which may need to have been ratified by the Holy See. I'm sorry, I don't know that precisely.
Q. It's of no moment except to say that it was not an expedient process, was it?
A. Exactly right.
Q. And it was not something that could be done when something needed to be done in the heat of the moment in response to information coming to the church about a priest?
A. That process couldn't be done. There were other options in the short term.
Q. Could a priest be stood down involuntarily?
A. Yes.
Q. For a short period of time?
A. A reasonable period of time, but not dismissal from the clerical state and not a permanent penalty.
Q. In terms of being stood down, that would also afford some right of appeal or otherwise to a priest who felt he had been stood down inappropriately as well?
A. Yes.
Q. That would then involve some other processes provided by the canons in terms of dealing with it, if it was not accepted by that priest?
A. Yes, that's correct.
Q. So in those circumstances, it was thought necessary to devise a means by which the bishops could respond to information that came to them so as to act in the protection of the church; do you agree with that?
A. Yes.
Q. Do you also agree that what this protocol provided was a secret process by which these matters could be dealt with discreetly and quickly?
A. Yes.
Q. Does the word "professional secrecy" as it's used within this document have any particular meaning other than confidentiality?
A. Not that I'm aware of.
Q. So there's no reason why, under the heading "Confidentiality", it says that the matters need to be dealt with with professional secrecy?
A. I think that's a word probably some lawyer put in there to try to allow some - my understanding of "professional secrecy" would be the sort of secrecy that a professional could share with colleagues or within a particular limit. That's a word someone has put in there.
Q. The protocol putting in place a secret and discreet way of dealing with these problems was also advantageous for the church, was it not, in the minimisation of scandal? A. I don't think it's - I mean, it would defy commonsense to have this process public. That's just not the way one would deal with that sort of situation. It's just beyond my comprehension that you would publish, for example, the evidence of, or the complaints of, complainants. One has to respect the privacy of everyone.
Q. My question was: it also afforded an advantage to the church? I'm not saying it's the only reason, but one of the advantages of a secret and discreet process was that scandal could be contained within the offices of the church; that's accurate, isn't it?
A. To some extent.
Q. You gave some evidence about the need for confidentiality and not taking notes when you were interviewing a priest who had been suspected of offending. A. Yes.
Q. One of the things you said was that a priest would be unlikely, in your experience, to give you information if they thought you were taking notes?
A. Yes.
Q. In the context of understanding the secret procedure or process, what was the advantage afforded to the priest from the secrecy that attended the process?
A. His rights are respected, his privacy is respected, the same as the privacy of complainants is respected.
Q. When we talk about his rights being respected, one of the things you've already identified was his right to
silence?
A. Yes.
Q. You described the right to silence existing within canon law?
A. Yes.
Q. But you also used that term, did you not - and disagree with me if it's not accurate - to mean the right to silence that exists in the criminal law, in the civil law - it's often called the civil law, but the criminal law of the state?
A. Yes.
Q. So do I understand your evidence to be that one of the benefits afforded a priest through this process is that you would make no record of any admissions so that you would preserve his right to silence in the event the priest was subsequently charged?
A. I don't think that was the primary motivation. That would be a consequence, but the real motivation was to put in place a situation where he would speak. Now, if subsequently the matter went to court, obviously the conversation could be the subject of evidence, assuming the priest himself was not in a position to object to that evidence on the basis of duress or whatever other reason.
Q. So whether it was the primary motivator or not - and I think you used this term - a consequence of the procedure offered to the priest was a secret procedure by which no record would be made of their admissions and thereby their rights would be protected at law to continue to maintain the right to silence; do you agree with that?
A. Yes.
Q. When information was brought to you in your role as a member of the Special Issues Resource Group, your role was partly to investigate the nature of the complaints that were being made?
A. Only in the very broadest sense. Normally by the time the matter came to me, there had been already some complaint or some initial investigation. I understood my role was certainly not to go into the detail of the complaint. I tended to take the complaint on face value, which had probably been reported to me second-hand from a complainant. I saw my role - and when I say "my role", that would generally include John Usher as well in these
situations - as taking the priest through a process to a point where he would agree to resign his ministry, if in fact that was the outcome that was sought.
Q. In terms of getting to that final end point, some degree of investigation - I think you agree with this - was necessary?
A. It depends on what information was already available.
Q. You needed to make an assessment, somehow or other, that there were credible complaints, didn't you?
A. Generally that had already been done by someone else in referring them.
Q. But I'm putting to you a proposition that you did need to do that as a positive fact?
A. Sometimes yes. Sometimes no.
Q. You would then meet with the priest to discuss the allegations afterwards?
A. Yes.
Q. Part of that process was for you to make inquiries of the priest and gauge for yourself whether there was substance to the complaints or not?
A. Yes.
Q. And also then to form a view, if you could, to extract an admission where you felt that that might be obtainable? A. Yes.
Q. And then to advise further on what might be done?
A. Yes.
Q. Was part of the inducement given to priests referred to you the fact that this was a way the matters could be dealt with in a discreet way, without potentially the involvement of police?
A. Yes.
Q. So whilst you couldn't guarantee that charges wouldn't be laid, could you, in your role - you didn't tell priests charges won't be laid?
A. Certainly not.
Q. But part of the inducement given to priests was, "Participate in this process, and it might be a way that
police action could be avoided in the future"?
A. It was generally the message from the victims that they didn't want to go to the police, and it may be that if he participated in that process, the desire of the victim, which was a serious concern, would be achieved, because the tendency generally - not always - of a victim was that they wanted the priest out of ministry so he would not be a risk to others. And if he voluntarily went along that path, that might put him in a position that would be different if he refused and those victims then went to the police. In hindsight, of course, perhaps that was erroneous. Perhaps it might have been better not to have had this process and forced victims to go to the police. To some extent, that's where things have now developed. The consequence of that, of course, brings another downside - that priests won't resign voluntarily, they won't plead guilty. There will be prosecutions and court cases, and sometimes convictions and sometimes acquittals. When you have the acquittals, you're back to where you were in the beginning. So either process - and I fully accept the absolute complexity of this, and these were the very issues we wrestled with at the time. There is no way that you can go here that is absolute. The values are in constant conflict.
Q. I accept the difficulty of the task that you have, but I just want to be clear that part of the inducement offered to the priests was that this was a discreet way to deal with a complaint that may avoid the potential for police action?
A. That's certainly the case.
Q. That was definitely conveyed to the priests, wasn't it, at the time of those conversations?
A. It may or may not have been explicit, depending on what the circumstances were.
Q. But in circumstances where you believed the victims wanted someone removed, and if that occurred, they would not go to the police, that would be conveyed to a priest, wouldn't it?
A. Generally.
Q. Because that would be a great inducement, would it not, if there was evidence of complaint that was credible and gave a priest an opportunity to avoid potential future action - that would be a great inducement, I suggest, to a priest being forthcoming to participate in the process?
A. Yes.
Q. And potentially also to make admissions?
A. Depending on whether he did. We did have some situations where, as it were, they would take that option notwithstanding their denials.
Q. Which brings me to the next point: and a great inducement to the priest to take a resignation from active ministry, even without admission, but because it offered a chance to possibly avert police action?
A. If they thought that would be an option.
Q. So the process provided a means for the church to have a priest resign from active ministry in a discreet and secret way, which you've agreed, which it couldn't otherwise achieve through its formal processes expediently; do you agree with that?
A. That's true.

THE COMMISSIONER: When you say "expediently", Ms Gerace?
MS GERACE: Expeditiously.
THE WITNESS: That's what I understood.
MS GERACE: The witness was far too polite to point out my error, but thank you, Commissioner.

THE WITNESS: I understood it as speed, not --
THE COMMISSIONER: It may be an added nuance.
MS GERACE: Thank you. I wish I could strike the record so it didn't appear and I didn't have to read it again tonight.
Q. Could I ask you, father, to look at tab 189, please, in volume 2. It's a media release, not prepared by you but by Father Usher. Can you take a moment to read that?
A. I've read that.
Q. I'm going to ask you two separate questions about this, the first being about the paragraph beginning, "Centacares throughout Australia".
A. Yes .
Q. It states:

Centacares throughout Australia see their most important role as assisting women and especially children who have been assaulted in any way by religious or clergy ...
A. Yes.
Q. From your knowledge, was that one of the primary roles of Centacare at the time in 1992?
A. No, that wouldn't have been the primary role of Centacare. Centacare was a very large, complex social welfare agency. They would provide that service, but they weren't established for that purpose.
Q. But it was one of the services it provided?
A. Yes.
Q. Do you know that this media release was in fact published?
A. I expect it was.
Q. Does this media release exhort members of the public who might be needing counselling or otherwise in relation to sexual abuse to contact Centacare?
A. Yes, the last paragraph.
Q. Can I ask you, then, about the second paragraph of this document. It's a public comment by Father Usher in which he says:
... the Catholic Church throughout Australia views that the sexual assault of women and children by religious and clergy is an extremely serious matter and any church person suspected of criminal behaviour in this regard is automatically stood down and the matter is put in the hands of civil authorities.

Do you see that comment there?
A. Yes.
Q. That's not in fact true, is it?
A. No, there's implied in that, obviously, the
willingness of the victim to allow that to happen.
Q. There is nothing in this media release by the church in March 1992 that qualifies that statement in any way; do you agree with that?
A. That's true.
Q. So to the extent that this document conveyed to the public that the approach of the church would be that where criminal behaviour was suspected, the matter would be immediately put in the hands of civil authorities, that position was wrong?

MR GYLES: I object. This has nothing to do with this inquiry. This is not a document of this witness. We are not here to debate the rights and wrongs of this media release. The position of this witness is clear in terms of his state of mind on this issue. It's just simply not relevant, in my submission.

MS LONERGAN: May I be heard on this?
THE COMMISSIONER: Yes.
MS LONERGAN: In my respectful submission, it is relevant.
It is squarely relevant to the issue of church processes, statements as to what will be done, as compared to what in fact was being done, and this person is the appropriate witness to put it to, because he was instrumental, particularly at the time of the release, in protocols being formulated and acted upon.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you, Ms Lonergan. It is said to be Father Usher's statement about what the views of the Catholic Church throughout Australia are.

MS GERACE: It came from the Catholic Archdiocese of Sydney, to which this witness was attached at the time, as I understand.
Q. 1992?
A. Yes.
Q. Father John Usher and Father Lucas were together part of the committee that drafted the response for clergy to sexual abuse, and this was a public statement by the church in March 1992, a matter of weeks before April 1992,
published about what they were going to do.
THE COMMISSIONER: I will permit you to pursue it.
THE WITNESS: This is a media release.
MS GERACE: Q. Yes. Does that mean it needs to be less accurate?
A. I'm sure you don't want me to speak about the media inaccuracy.
Q. No, but I'm talking about the church's approach to the media and how accurate it wishes to be.
A. Yes, and this is a general statement of principle. What is not stated there is "except where victims do not want that to happen". Perhaps that should have been in there in hindsight, but that's not what's stated there, yes.
Q. It is not accurate insofar as it describes the position of the church that where they have information that suspects criminal behaviour, the person will be automatically stood down and the matter put in the hands of civil authorities; do you agree with that?
A. As a general statement of principle, it is accurate. What is not there is the further nuance of circumstances where that can't happen. Yes, in hindsight, if you were wanting to make this document more accurate, there would be a comma and the words "except where victims or other constraints don't allow that to happen". This is a media release inviting people to respond in the context of some publicity, obviously, a report of another organisation, indicating what the church's general policy and principle is. Without any doubt in my mind, the general policy and principle was always that matters should go to the civil authorities. We only had the dilemma when victims didn't want that to happen.
Q. Father, this was a response by the church to concerns about publication and various other publicity that existed about the problem of sexual abuse by clergy, wasn't it?
A. Yes.
Q. It was an attempt by the church to let the public know what they were going to do in response to it?
A. Yes.
Q. What you put to me about nuance or otherwise about when a matter would be put in the hands of the civil authorities I accept is a view that you held about when it needed to be done. The point I'm asking you is this: this document says that there is a blanket principle that when a person is suspected of criminal behaviour, they will be, one, automatically stood down and, two, the matter put in the hands of the civil authorities. That's what the document says, isn't it?

MR SKINNER: Commissioner, I object. It doesn't say anywhere in it "blanket". That might sound excessively pedantic. It's not meant to be. The point is this: it is clearly not this witness's document. My friend has made her point. If she is going to put a nuance on it by injecting extra adjectives that are not there, with respect, she ought to accept my client's answer that there should be also inferred what he says is a nuance. Otherwise, we'll just go on and on, round and round. The document speaks for itself, in my submission.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you, Mr Skinner. I think Father Lucas is able to give an answer and to deal with the question.

MR SKINNER: My specific objection remains, then. If it is to be quoted to him, it ought to be quoted precisely.

THE COMMISSIONER: Mr Skinner, that's reasonable.
MS GERACE: Q. You understood that $I$ wasn't quoting the document then, when I put that to you?
A. With due respect, I was about to say exactly what Mr Skinner said. The word "blanket" is not there. It is a general statement of principle. It doesn't say it is absolute. Certain things obviously are implied. This is a three-paragraph media release. The protocol that was put in place is some 15 pages. A media release is a media release. It gives a general principle. There were obviously, at times, constraints that prevented reporting of those matters.
Q. That paragraph, that statement, in what it says to the public about how the church will respond to these matters, is unqualified; do you agree with that?
A. It is, in its form.

MS LONERGAN: Commissioner, I have been requested by Ms Gerace to tender the document that this witness has just been cross-examined about. I tender it. It appears behind tab 189, a media release dated 16 March 1992.

THE COMMISSIONER: That media release, tab 189, will be admitted and marked exhibit 154.

EXHIBIT \#154 MEDIA RELEASE DATED 16/03/1992 (TAB 189)
MS GERACE: Q. Father, when the protocol was put in place, was general training provided or available to all clergy?
A. Yes.
Q. Was it compulsory? Did clergy have compulsory training, or was it a matter of clergy making themselves available?
A. My recollection is that John Usher and I, together or separately - and this would only be generally the dioceses of New South Wales, although I did make a presentation in Melbourne - would present to general gatherings and in-service days for clergy.
Q. So it was available to monsignors, deans, consultors all priests of the diocese?
A. The clergy of the diocese, yes. Whether on
a particular day a particular priest had a funeral and was not there, one wouldn't know.
Q. Was the protocol published in a general form in terms of notification through some magazine or otherwise?
A. I don't recall.
Q. Do you recall through what period after April 1992 that training took place?
A. It would have been over the year or two after that.
Q. As I understand your evidence, and I just want to be clear about this, you don't recall whether the first contact in relation to McAlinden came from Bishop Clarke or the vicar general, Monsignor Hart; is that right?
A. I don't.
Q. You don't have any specific recollection of who you spoke to, at what time, in between those two people, about McA1 inden?
A. No.
Q. In preparing for this matter, were you provided with a copy of [AJ]'s affidavit to read?
A. I saw, I think annexed to another document, a copy of [AJ]'s statement, yes.
Q. So you've seen that, and when you saw [AJ]'s statement, or the name [AJ], did that name at all ring a bell to you?
A. No.
Q. You don't remember her at all in any way, her name at all, except now from having read the documents?
A. That's correct.
Q. The fact is that you don't even recall having any conversation with someone else at or about this time; is that right?
A. Obviously, there were recollections of conversations with Bishop Clarke and Monsignor Hart. I have a clear recollection of the meeting with [AL]. I understand, and I don't resile from the fact, that there were conversations by telephone, but I don't have a recollection of those telephone calls.
Q. Do you recall earlier I said to you, and you were asked this as well yesterday, that in order to have dealt with McAlinden in relation to these matters, you would have needed some details of the complaint, and you've said you felt that you could do what you did with only an overview of the basic nature, that it was a sexual assault?
A. Yes.
Q. You disagree with the proposition that you would have asked or sought to find out what, when or where that assault occurred?
A. It may have been when and where, because they're non-contentious issues. Was it at school? Was it at home? Which parish? Approximately what year, which in some instances of course can quickly identify whether, for some reason, this is fanciful. The priest - I've had all these situations - wasn't ordained at that time or wasn't ever in that parish, or in the case of teachers, never taught that subject in school. So the broadest general information about the "when" and the "where", but for the reasons I've explained in some detail, the "what" and precise detail was
not something I would generally want to go into, and I'm presuming, from the conversation with whoever gave me the telephone number of [AJ] and asked me to ring her, that there would have been some expansion of what her particular circumstances were.
Q. If in fact [AJ] had told that person any of the detail?
A. Oh, yes, certain1y, that's correct.
Q. So you agree that you would like some information about when and where, and you would like some general information that it was a sexual assault of some sort, but for the reasons you've already identified, you say you didn't ask for information about the nature of the assault? A. That would be my general practice.
Q. If in fact the Commission has heard evidence from two witnesses that an account was provided to you of the nature of the abuse by McAlinden, would you agree that that may mean the following things: one is that you did not follow your usual practice in this case when dealing with either [AJ] or [AL]?

MR GYLES: I object. How can this witness answer a question based upon evidence given by others which requires him to make some assessment of that evidence in giving the answer that he gives? An assumption can be put to him, but the question in those terms is an unfair question.

THE COMMISSIONER: I expect you would say, Mr Gyles, because how much detail is "some" detail?

MR GYLES: Yes. And I might say, ringing in my ears is that $I$ asked a question of a similar character, and I think there were three objections to it, which were accepted by you, Commissioner. In the fullness of time, I realised that perhaps it wasn't a wise question. I maintain the objection now.

THE COMMISSIONER: So you've learnt your lesson.
MS GERACE: I think the difference is that this witness has read those affidavits in terms of preparing, so the information came to this witness in another sense. I'm not putting strictly to the witness, "Someone says this. You
say that." I want to take the witness through this really so that there is no issue in terms of submissions that I might make later. I will deal with it in a different way.

THE COMMISSIONER: You're seeking to establish whether it's possible that Father Lucas in these instances did go into some detail about the sexual assaults?

MS GERACE: Yes.
MR SKINNER: Commissioner, I do make the point that although, as the witness has confirmed, there is a statement of [AJ] in some of the material, there is no statement of [AL] anywhere. I accept that she has accurately put that there is some evidence about what [AL] said, but that is not something that my client would know about. It was given in a different way.

THE COMMISSIONER: Al1 right, Mr Skinner. Ms Gerace has undertaken to approach this area in a different way.

MS GERACE: Yes, I will attempt to do so.
Q. Father Lucas, at any stage were you advised, or in preparing for this matter, of evidence given by Sister Paula about what occurred at your meeting with [AL]? A. No - oh, I think I have seen the transcript of that evidence.
Q. So you've seen the transcript of that evidence and what Sister Paula says was said during that meeting about the nature of the assault by McAlinden against [AL]? A. Yes .
Q. You saw, through that transcript, that Sister Paula has given evidence that [AL] provided a description to you of what McAlinden did?

MR GYLES: I object. That is being put as a fact. The witness can deal with assumptions. The witness cannot deal with an assessment of evidence, and that's exactly what he's being asked to do. This is the very problem that I identified earlier.

THE COMMISSIONER: Yes. Thank you, Mr Gyles.

MS GERACE: I hadn't got to my question. I hadn't put it as a fact, but, anyway, I will get to it.
Q. Assume, please , that Sister Paula has given evidence to the effect that in your meeting with [AL], [AL] described to you the nature of the abuse that Father McAlinden had carried out upon her.
A. Yes.
Q. Assume also that [AJ] has given evidence that in your conversation with her, you asked her what had occurred, and she provided to you a description of an assault undertaken by Father McAlinden upon her.
A. Yes.
Q. Assume also that her evidence is that at no stage did you interrupt the provision of that information to you. That's the assumption. It's possible, isn't it, father, that on this occasion in relation to McAlinden, you did not follow your usual practice in either (a) not seeking that information about the nature of the assault or (b) interrupting someone giving that to you and saying, "It's not necessary for me to know that"?

MR GYLES: I object. The difficulty with this question and the nature of questioning of this type is that in considering whether it is possible involves an assessment of the evidence that is given. There is nothing wrong with putting an alternative view and saying, "Is it possible that this happened?", but one cannot do it in the way in which it is being done, in my respectful submission.

THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, can the first part of the question be asked - and I hope I'm not being too simplistic.
Q. Is it possible, father, that in the cases of [AL] and [AJ], you were told details of the assault, contrary to what you feel --
A. As I have a clearer recollection of the meeting with [AL] and knowing what it is alleged she said, I would think given the nature of what she said, that would be something I would have remembered. With respect to the phone conversation with [AJ], that is much more problematic.

THE COMMISSIONER: As the second part of the question, Ms Gerace, do I understand that you are putting to the father that he has a practice of interrupting people if
they commence to give details of --
MS GERACE: That was the father's evidence as I understood it yesterday.

THE WITNESS: There would be a practice, if a victim was going into too much detail, that I would pause and say, "It's best we not go there", and I may or may not have, in the circumstances, gone into some explanation as to why, "This matter might end up in court and it's much better, if for example you're interviewed by the police, to be able to say to the police that you haven't talked about this with me", because the risk then is that, obviously, the police, doing their job very thoroughly, would then seek my account of her account. As soon as we then have my account of her account, and obviously there would be differences by the nature of recollection, some issue would be raised in the defence that perhaps I had put words in her mouth. If a victim was very enthusiastic about wanting to tell their story - and that's a very good thing that they may wish to do - my practice would be to ask them to write it out in their own handwriting.

THE COMMISSIONER: Q. So is it possible, then, father, that in [AL]'s case, you just allowed her to speak in detail?
A. I don't recall, but I think, given the detail that I've seen and the nature of it, that is not something I think I would normally have pursued.
Q. Pursued or remembered?
A. Well, I would have remembered it if it had have been said. And if it had have been said and now I would have remembered, I would have remembered that I would have stopping her saying it. You understand the position I'm in.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you.
MS GERACE: Q. Forgive me for not picking this up. What was your answer in relation to whether it was possible you didn't follow that procedure in the case of [AJ]?
A. That was a telephone conversation about which I have much less capacity to remember.
Q. The point is that you gave some evidence that you refuted that it had happened, even though you don't recall
the conversation?
A. The evidence I gave that I refuted was that I took a detailed statement over the telephone.
Q. So you don't refute any suggestion by [AJ] that she told you some details about what happened to her at the hands of Father McAlinden?
A. There may have been some details, but certainly not, as it was put to me, as I understood the question, that I took a detailed statement over the phone. And as
I recall the material in the statement she made, there were statements even going further than that, and that is what I would seek to refute.
Q. You've agreed with me that you would ordinarily ask where and when?
A. If I didn't know that already, and it may well be that I'd already been told that.
Q. You knew who, because you called [AJ] or you had dealings with [AJ]?
A. No, I would have had a message from someone, presumably either Bishop Clarke or Monsignor Hart, and I presume that was simply a message by telephone to telephone [AJ], and I presume I was given the telephone number and I telephoned her as requested.
Q. So you knew the "who", because someone had told you?
A. The name, yes.
Q. You agree that you would have asked the "where" and the "when"?
A. Or known that already.
Q. Or known that already?
A. Yes.
Q. It could have come through some other source, the "where" and the "when". What I'm trying to explore with you is to suggest to you that in relation to [AJ], you may not have followed your usual practice and may have asked something along the lines, "What did he do?", or, "What was it about?", or, "What happened?", something broad natured like that, while on the phone?
A. That's possible but, as I said, would be contrary to my usual practice.
Q. Assume that [AJ]'s evidence was that the assault occurred in her home when she was a child and that it occurred when Father McAlinden asked her to come and sit on his knee.
A. Yes.
Q. Assume that the assault occurred in those circumstances. Would you have a look, please, at the document at tab 275 of volume 4 . It's not your document. It's exhibit 76. Do you have in front of you a letter to the Most Reverend M Malone, dated 27 January 1996 ?
A. It is.
Q. Do you see on the front page of the document the third paragraph, beginning, "For my part"?
A. Yes .
Q. Then if we go down to the ninth line, beginning:
... another name he mentioned was ...
A. Yes.
Q. This is a letter from Father McAlinden to Bishop Malone in 1996, so after your meeting with him, in which he says:
... another name he mentioned was "AJ";
even though she occasionally sat on my knee on the few occasions I visited their home, I certainly did nothing to that child that was indecent.

MR SKINNER: Commissioner, I have to do it through you, but I could have assisted my friend. It's the pseudonym [AJ] which is of some difficulty because that would imply a name, which was not necessarily the name, and the change is important.

THE COMMISSIONER: Is there an error?
MR SKINNER: No. [AJ] is a pseudonym for a woman who had two names - a married name and a maiden name. It is the use of the maiden name that's entirely relevant and important in this context. I don't know if my client has the redacted version or the full version.

THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, that's a good point, Mr Skinner. I, of course, have a redacted version here. You're saying, are you not, that the name there is the maiden name?

MR SKINNER: It is the maiden name, which is the very point subsequently raised in another context.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you, Mr Skinner. That is helpful.

MS GERACE: I am grateful to my friend. I have never seen the unredacted version, so $I$ wasn't aware of the different name being used.
Q. Father, have a look at this unredacted version, but still use the same pseudonym, [AJ]. Father, could I exhort you not to state the name?
A. I understand, yes.
Q. Just use [AJ].
A. Yes, I understand.
Q. Having a look at that line, another name he mentioned was [AJ]:
... even though she occasionally sat on my knee on the few occasions I visited their home, I certainly did nothing to that child that was indecent.

Have you read this whole letter?
A. Yes.
Q. Father McAlinden is writing to Bishop Malone, is he not, in the context of dealing with one of the matters that you had raised with him?
A. Yes.
Q. He raises the maiden name [AJ]?
A. Yes.
Q. In that, he mentions a circumstance of the child having sat on his knee?
A. Yes .
Q. But denying that he did anything indecent to her?
A. Yes.
Q. One explanation for that appearing in

Father McAlinden's correspondence is that that was in fact a matter that you had put to him during your meeting with him?
A. That's possible, but $I$ don't recall that.
Q. That's all I wanted to ask you about that document, father. You gave some evidence that it was not your usual practice to advise victims who have come forward of admissions that were made by the priest; do you agree with that?
A. Yes.
Q. That was evidence you have given. You can assume, and I think you know from what you have read of [AJ]'s statement, that she asserts that you did advise her of admissions that had been made; you've seen that, haven't you?
A. Yes.
Q. You can assume also from the questions that were put to you yesterday by senior counsel assisting about Sister Paula that she has given evidence that suggests that you told her that you had obtained admissions from Father McAlinden?
A. That's what they've said.

MR GYLES: I object. For a start, it suffers from the same problem I've risen about before, and this is the third time, because it involves an assessment of the evidence.
In any event, that assumption is not evidence that has been given at a public hearing, as $I$ understand it. He is being asked to comment upon evidence. Again, what needs to be put is, "There is an alternative version of events; is that possible?", without the --

THE COMMISSIONER: Without the prefatory words.
MS GERACE: I'm sorry, I didn't understand it was being put in that way. The witness was asked these questions yesterday.

THE COMMISSIONER: Yes.
MS GERACE: I am putting it to him fairly, to ask him whether it's possible, in his mind, that he did not follow
his usual practice, because $I$ wish to make a further submission to him about whether he in fact had a general practice. I am pointing out some inconsistencies in what he says was his general practice and giving him an opportunity to answer those accusations.

THE COMMISSIONER: Can you do it with an assumption, putting to Father Lucas to assume that this was said.

MS GERACE: Isn't that what I did?
THE COMMISSIONER: "Is it possible"?
MS GERACE: Q. Assume there are two witnesses, that two people say that you did in fact tell them separately that Father McAlinden made admissions to you.
A. I'm not sure whether I would have used the words "made admissions". I think I probably was reporting back not much more than, "We've had a talk and he has agreed to leave ministry", from which I fully appreciate they would have inferred admissions.
Q. Father, I understand that's your position.
A. Yes.
Q. I understand you've given evidence that that's your general practice, your usual practice.
A. Yes. And I could be wrong - I know you're putting to me is it possible.
Q. Yes.
A. It is possible, absolutely possible, but I can --
Q. It is absolutely possible?
A. I can only tell you what is the best of my assumption, my usual practice and what I would have expected to have done on this occasion, but since I have no absolute memory of it, I'm not in a position to be absolutely certain about anything.
Q. And you accept those matters as a possibility, given your limited memory?
A. Yes.
Q. I just want to be clear. Thank you. You understood as at 1993 the general nature of the offence of misprision of felony?
A. Yes.
Q. You understood that that offence comprised a person having knowledge of a crime?
A. Of a felony.
Q. I'11 take you through it step by step, father.

Firstly, that you had knowledge of a crime - yes?
A. If I could explain, while I knew a crime of misprision of felony, I would need to have refreshed my memory as to the precise elements of the common law offence of misprision of felony, and I can say that my understanding of the common law offence of misprision of felony was that it was something that was to some extent regarded as a dead letter of the common 1 aw and had been repealed in some jurisdictions.
Q. In terms of what you understood in 1993, the offence was committed when a person had knowledge of a crime, which was a felony, having been committed?
A. Yes.
Q. And did not provide information about that felony to the authorities?
A. Yes.
Q. In order to understand that a crime had been committed, you would need to know some facts, some basic facts, of what was alleged to have been done?
A. Yes.
Q. To know that it has been committed would involve either an admission or witnessing it yourself or some other information confirmatory of the allegations?
A. Yes .
Q. Just to be clear about your evidence, you say, father, that you do not recall meeting McAlinden - yes?
A. That's correct.
Q. You do not recall speaking with [AJ] or her name yes?
A. Yes.
Q. You did not ask, and you do not believe, although you acknowledge it's a possibility, that you had any information about the nature of the offence committed
against [AJ] other than a general allegation that it was a sexual abuse; that's your evidence?
A. Yes.
Q. And the same position in relation to [AL]?
A. Yes.
Q. That you recall her, but you did not ask, nor would you, in your usual practice, seek or obtain any information about the nature of the offences committed against her?
A. Yes.
Q. You have no recollection of the admissions obtained by you from Father McAlinden?
A. Yes.
Q. Or obtaining any admissions at all?
A. Yes.
Q. Notwithstanding documents suggest otherwise in relation to your having obtained admissions?
A. That's my recollection.
Q. So you do not recall any of the matters which might go to suggesting that you had committed the offence of misprision of felony in your investigation of Father McAlinden when interviewing either [AJ] or [AL]; that's correct, isn't it? That's your evidence?
A. Yes.
Q. However, in 1993 you were of the understanding that you did not have an obligation to go to the police where the victims did not want you to do so; yes?
A. Yes .
Q. And, in those circumstances, it was your further understanding that the offence of misprision had not been committed?
A. In 1993 the misprision of felony crime had been abolished in New South Wales and replaced by section 316.
Q. Did you also understand in 1993 that you had not committed an offence if the victims did not want you to go to the police?
A. That was certainly my understanding.
Q. It was your understanding then that there was no
obligation upon you to go to the police in those circumstances?
A. That's correct.
Q. So it's the case that whilst you cannot recall any of the facts that might have suggested that you had committed a criminal offence, you have a crystal clear memory of the single fact that might suggest you're not guilty of any offence; that's the case, isn't it?
A. Yes, the crystal clear memory of [AL] absolutely and for good reason not wanting to go to the police I have always maintained is a crystal clear memory.
Q. I just want to be clear that we understand your evidence that the single thing you can recall is the one fact that you believe, in your mind, made you not guilty of any offence?

MR SKINNER: I object. If my friend wants to stop hinting and stop asking questions that are willing to wound but not kill, she should ask the question she really is hinting at, in my submission.

MS GERACE: I am getting there.
THE WITNESS: Slow death or quick death.
MS GERACE: Q. Father, it is a slow death, I'm sorry, but sometimes you need to get there a long way to get the point made.
A. Sometimes there is also resurrection after death.
Q. Yes, I understand. The way of Christ is one of suffering, I understand. Bear with me, we're almost there.
A. I'm sorry, I do apologise. I didn't mean to be jocular.
Q. That's absolutely fine. I haven't forgotten what I was saying. Father, I just want to be clear that is your evidence, isn't it: the one thing you can recall is the fact that you believe would be a defence to any prosecution of you in relation to your investigation of those matters? A. No. I think if we were looking at defences to section 316 , if that's what we're talking about, and we start with the 1998 Law Reform Commission analysis of section 316, I think notwithstanding what I remember, there would be a significant number of issues with respect to
that section that might be used as a defence. But it is clear in my mind, because this was the very issue that was so important to those victims, and the reason I remember it is not to set up a defence to section 316 . I'11 take my chances under section 316 , but I will not betray what victims wanted.
Q. Father, just coming back to that point, you have given as your explanation for why you didn't go to the police your belief as to what the victims had expressed - yes? A. With respect to [AL], it's more than a belief. It's an absolute certainty.
Q. And you have given in answer to questions before this Commission that you believed that exculpated you from any obligation to go to the police with the information - yes? A. Yes .
Q. I am suggesting to you directly that that evidence is not true that all you can recall is that single piece of evidence that [AL] didn't want to go to the police and that you cannot recall any of that other information provided to you?
A. That's what you're putting to me as a proposition?
Q. Yes.
A. I reject that completely.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you, Ms Gerace.
MR SKINNER: There's one thing left, if I may,
Commissioner?
MS LONERGAN: Commissioner, we're not in re-examination yet and Ms Gerace should be permitted to conduct the cross-examination of the witness and complete it, and then we'll move on to the next person who should cross-examine, which may not happen until tomorrow, given the time. It is not up to Mr Skinner to stand and make a footnote on another practitioner's cross-examination, in my respectful submission.

MR SKINNER: Would you hear me, Commissioner?
THE COMMISSIONER: Well, very well. Ms Gerace, have you finished your examination?

MS GERACE: I think so. I'11 wait to hear what my learned friend has to say.

MR SKINNER: I understand Ms Gerace acts for [AJ] and has instructions from [AJ]. It is entirely a matter for her if, upon her instructions, she puts what she has been told about the conversation, or not, that [AJ] had with my client, but it is an appropriate moment for me to remind her, through you, that if she doesn't put an obvious question, appropriate submissions can be made. She has instructions from [AJ] as to what was said in the conversations that [AJ] has said she had with my client. Now, she either ought to put it or take the submission that the evidence now lies where it lies.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you, Mr Skinner.
MS LONERGAN: Commissioner, could I make this suggestion, that Mr Skinner and Ms Gerace, as counsel who have continued to cooperate with the processes of this Commission, have a discussion after hours, which is where we now are, on this particular matter and it can be dealt with first thing in the morning with this witness, if necessary, or we can move on to the next counsel to question this witness. I also have a proposal that we start at 9.30 in the morning, Commissioner.

THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, very well, Ms Lonergan. Does anyone object to that course?
Q. Is that convenient to you, father - 9.30?
A. Not really, but I have to be here. I have several matters I'll need to cancel, but I certainly will cancel them and be here at 9.30.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you, father.
MS LONERGAN: Could I also raise that there has been a request by the media for a copy of exhibit 154, and if those at the Bar table could let those assisting you know by 4.15 as to whether there is any objection to the release of that.

THE COMMISSIONER: A11 right, thank you.
AT 4.10PM THE COMMISSION WAS ADJOURNED
TO FRIDAY, 26 JULY 2013 AT 9.30AM


1707:45, 1711:17,
1712:40, 1722:47
achieve [3] - 1677:20,
1677:21, 1754:17 achieved [3] - 1706:19, 1706:35, 1753:5
acknowledge [3] -
1678:12, 1743:11, 1770:46
acknowledged [1] -
1724:6
acknowledges [1] -
1724:23
acknowledgment [1] 1675:40
acquaint [1] - 1680:21 acquittal [1] - 1723:12 acquittals [3] - 1683:29, 1753:18 acquitted [2] - 1720:8, 1723:8
act [5] - 1680:25, 1692:20,
1692:29, 1715:46,
1749:36
acted [1] - 1756:31
action [6] - 1727:9,
1738:21, 1753:1,
1753:29, 1753:46,
1754:11
activated [1] - 1725:29
active [2] - 1754:9,
1754:15
activities [2] - 1671:5,
1729:25
acts [3] - 1712:40,
1712:41, 1774:4
actual [1] - 1721:43
added [1] - 1754:32
addition [2] - 1671:9,
1723:47
additional [3] - 1679:6,
1679:15, 1723:46
address [1] - 1690:5
adept [2] - 1732:24, 1732:42
adhere [1] - 1711:18
adjectives [1] - 1758:16
adjourn [1] - 1728:16
ADJOURNED [1] 1774:46
ADJOURNMENT [2] 1700:35, 1728:18 admissible [2] - 1682:39 admission [11] - 1682:23, 1683:38, 1683:45, 1685:34, 1685:40, 1685:46, 1709:12, 1709:17, 1752:29,
1754:10, 1770:33
admissions [20] -
1682:47, 1684:47,
1685:12, 1687:4,
1687:14, 1711:22, 1724:18, 1724:24, 1751:17, 1751:31, 1754:3, 1768:11, 1768:18, 1768:25,

1769:16, 1769:21,
1771:13, 1771:17,
1771:21
admissions" [1] - 1769:18 admit [2] - 1724:8, 1728:7
admitted [13] - 1673:27,
1683:20, 1686:20,
1686:34, 1686:43,
1691:23, 1698:1,
1706:25, 1711:17,
1712:40, 1719:1,
1724:14, 1759:7
adopt [2]-1676:7, 1689:32
adoption [1] - 1689:12
adoration [1] - 1736:35
adulthood [1] - 1700:15
adults [1] - 1721:42
advantage [2] - 1750:23, 1750:41
advantageous [3] 1710:15, 1710:43, 1750:14
advantages [1] - 1750:25
advert [1] - 1683:33
advice [18] - 1679:33, 1679:40, 1682:1, 1682:4, 1688:10, 1694:39, 1717:47, 1734:6, 1734:14, 1734:18, 1734:40, 1740:19, 1742:13, 1742:21, 1742:24, 1742:28, 1746:1, 1746:2
advise [5] - 1712:11, 1717:40, 1752:32, 1768:10, 1768:17
advised [2] - 1699:44, 1762:25
advisers [1] - 1748:34
advisory [3] - 1734:6, 1734:9, 1734:17
AFFIDAVIT [1] - 1674:16
affidavit [10] - 1670:32, 1670:34, 1670:40, 1674:10, 1674:13, 1730:37, 1738:46, 1739:5, 1739:11, 1760:4
affidavits [1] - 1761:45 afford [1] - 1749:24
afforded [3] - 1750:23, 1750:41, 1751:16
afterwards [2] - 1675:19, 1752:20
age $[7]-1700: 15$, 1701:34, 1701:38, 1701:41, 1701:42, 1703:15
Agency [2] - 1720:25, 1726:35
agency [1] - 1755:15
ago [2] - 1683:33, 1733:37 agree [63] - 1676:1, 1676:8, 1688:21, 1689:34, 1691:15, 1694:34, 1695:9, 1702:12, 1703:11,

1706:18, 1706:20,
1706:31, 1706:39,
1707:22, 1707:43,
1709:4, 1709:33,
1709:37, 1710:9,
1711:4, 1711:21,
1711:36, 1711:38,
1711:40, 1712:5,
1713:40, 1713:41,
1719:45, 1720:22,
1720:32, 1721:30,
1721:42, 1725:24,
1725:37, 1726:19,
1733:11, 1739:20,
1739:32, 1739:41,
1740:3, 1740:15,
1742:34, 1742:37,
1742:38, 1743:16,
1745:5, 1745:27,
1745:40, 1748:1,
1748:14, 1749:37,
1749:40, 1751:33,
1752:2, 1752:6,
1754:18, 1756:5,
1757:24, 1758:45,
1761:11, 1761:20,
1765:31, 1768:11
agreed [9]-1684:23,
1688:23, 1711:33,
1714:19, 1746:6,
1746:7, 1754:16,
1765:15, 1769:19
agreeing [1] - 1690:22
agreement [1] - 1679:21
ahead [1] - 1707:13
Al [1] - 1674:30
AJ [29]-1674:26, 1723:47, 1731:33, 1760:9,
1761:3, 1761:7,
1761:23, 1762:14,
1763:10, 1763:37,
1763:43, 1764:42,
1765:5, 1765:20,
1765:21, 1765:25,
1765:40, 1766:28,
1766:36, 1766:42,
1767:24, 1767:39,
1770:41, 1771:1,
1771:27, 1774:4,
1774:7, 1774:11,
1774:12
AJ] [3]-1767:16, 1767:20, 1774:5
AJ]'s [5] - 1760:4, 1760:6, 1760:8, 1766:1, 1768:16
AK [1] - 1717:38
akin [1] - 1690:7
AL [21] - 1717:38, 1722:7,
1723:42, 1723:47,
1727:23, 1727:37,
1761:23, 1762:15,
1762:16, 1762:27,
1762:33, 1762:37,
1763:5, 1763:36,
1763:40, 1771:5,
1771:27, 1772:10,
1773:11, 1773:21
AL] [2] - 1722:10, 1760:22

AL]'s [1] - 1764:25
albeit [1] - 1695:42
alert [1] - 1697:17
alerted [1] - 1708:5
alive [1] - 1745:7
Allan [3] - 1693:32,
1694:3, 1718:41
allegation [2]-1728:9,
1771:1
Allegations [1] - 1738:4
ALLEGATIONS [1] 1669:15
allegations [20] - 1670:25,
1671:26, 1671:47,
1672:32, 1682:26,
1697:40, 1698:18,
1729:34, 1730:34,
1730:40, 1731:20,
1734:7, 1734:19,
1734:30, 1734:39,
1739:33, 1740:20,
1741:30, 1752:20,
1770:34
alleged [11] - 1675:20,
1676:4, 1676:5,
1688:26, 1688:43,
1705:21, 1711:4,
1712:12, 1725:18,
1763:40, 1770:29
allow [9] - 1706:12,
1715:36, 1719:33,
1726:11, 1733:39,
1746:11, 1750:7,
1756:1, 1757:30
allowed [7] - 1690:3,
1695:44, 1709:22,
1712:26, 1717:27,
1733:15, 1764:25
alluded [1] - 1734:37
almost [2] - 1727:8,
1772:34
alternative [2] - 1763:29, 1768:35
analysis [1] - 1772:45
annexed [1] - 1760:5
annexing [1] - 1746:1 annexure [3]-1739:5,
1739:11, 1739:13
announce [1] - 1729:10
anonymised [1] - 1747:1
answer [18] - 1672:45,
1697:4, 1710:18,
1711:2, 1711:8,
1712:30, 1721:41,
1726:7, 1730:44,
1732:25, 1733:37,
1758:17, 1758:23,
1761:25, 1761:28,
1764:41, 1769:5,
1773:14
answered [5] - 1675:16,
1675:42, 1676:34,
1710:27, 1716:40
answers [3] - 1687:30,
1711:39, 1731:16
anxiety [1] - 1709:37
anyway [1] - 1763:2
apart [1] - 1715:13
apologise [5] - 1670:1,
1670:7, 1699:33,
1699:41, 1772:35
apostolic [3] - 1680:10,
1694:13, 1694:21
appeal [1] - 1749:25
Appeal [1] - 1684:8
appear [6] - 1730:26,
1731:33, 1745:41,
1746:16, 1746:32,
1754:35
appearing [2] - 1697:32, 1768:2
applicable [2] - 1677:6, 1690:21
application [1] - 1748:31
applied [4] - 1678:38,
1736:36, 1738:6, 1738:16
applies [3] - 1677:2, 1678:46, 1738:36
apply [2] - 1738:9, 1738:38
appointed [1] - 1704:23
appointment [9] -
1705:11, 1705:32, 1705:40, 1706:5, 1706:12, 1712:25, 1712:47, 1748:34, 1748:40
appreciate [3] - 1691:32, 1744:44, 1769:20
approach [8] - 1689:12, 1690:11, 1692:14, 1692:15, 1732:30, 1756:9, 1757:12, 1762:21
appropriate [9]-1675:18, 1698:25, 1705:31, 1707:23, 1710:24, 1742:24, 1756:28, 1774:8, 1774:10
approval [1] - 1697:10
approved [2] - 1703:34, 1704:22
April [11] - 1677:12, 1691:47, 1729:26, 1730:32, 1730:35, 1731:4, 1731:17, 1731:25, 1738:3, 1756:47, 1759:35
archbishop [1] - 1694:15
Archdiocese [1] - 1756:37
archdiocese [3] - 1671:36, 1672:3, 1673:12
archives [1] - 1671:35
area [2]-1743:16, 1762:21
areas [1] - 1739:38
argument [1] - 1748:37
arise [5] - 1670:4, 1739:39, 1740:13,
1742:37, 1743:20
arisen [1] - 1683:15
arises [2]-1686:27, 1686:28
arising [3]-1681:23
1714:9, 1714:11
arose [2] - 1739:47,
1742:24
arranged [1] - 1714:35
arrangement $[7]$ - 1708:3,
1713:7, 1713:27,
1715:13, 1724:38,
1729:9, 1747:2
arrangements [4] -
1679:45, 1714:38,
1717:34, 1720:26
article [3]-1709:42,
1710:2, 1710:5
articles [2] - 1688:31,
1709:46
aspect ${ }_{[1]}$ - 1707:33
aspects [2] - 1705:1,
1738:38
assault [13]-1726:42, 1728:3, 1755:35, 1760:32, 1760:37, 1761:13, 1761:15, 1762:33, 1763:12, 1763:21, 1763:37, 1766:1, 1766:7
assaulted [1] - 1755:6
assaults [1] - 1762:8
asserts [1] - 1768:17
assessment [5] - 1752:10, 1761:27, 1762:42, 1763:27, 1768:31 assist [10] - 1691:37, 1692:21, 1700:40, 1703:45, 1713:47, 1729:27, 1730:9, 1736:13, 1736:29, 1736:34
assistance [1] - 1670:36
assisted [3] - 1685:11,
1703:47, 1766:35
Assisting [1] - 1669:36 assisting [5] - 1698:30, 1729:12, 1755:4, 1768:23, 1774:40
associated [3] - 1697:17, 1703:42, 1730:47 association [1] - 1710:6
assume [11] - 1678:3, 1681:44, 1763:4, 1763:10, 1763:16, 1766:1, 1766:7, 1768:15, 1768:22, 1769:8, 1769:14
assumed [1] - 1699:39
assuming ${ }_{[1]}$ - 1751:24
assumption [5] - 1761:28,
1763:18, 1768:32,
1769:7, 1769:35
assumptions [1] -
1762:41
asterisk [3] - 1693:37,
1693:40, 1698:46
AT [2] - 1774:46, 1774:47
attached [1] - 1756:38
attachment ${ }_{[1]}$ - 1692:36
attempt [4] - 1744:46,

1747:10, 1757:44, 1762:23
attempted [1] - 1676:30
attempting [1] - 1702:42
attend [2]-1679:34, 1731:11
attendance ${ }_{[1]}$ - 1679:42
attended [11] - 1670:5, 1670:24, 1671:26, 1671:46, 1696:37, 1699:9, 1699:13, 1723:12, 1723:22, 1723:35, 1750:42
attending [3] - 1679:38, 1690:6, 1730:33
attention [8] - 1682:13, 1700:9, 1710:41, 1718:16, 1719:24, 1723:17, 1729:4, 1741:15
Australia [8] - 1680:4, 1680:5, 1682:1, 1723:9, 1724:1, 1755:3, 1755:35, 1756:35
Australia" [1] - 1754:45
Australian [6] - 1681:9,
1729:26, 1729:40, 1730:11, 1730:19, 1731:17
authored [1] - 1680:11 authorities [17]-1684:31, 1708:5, 1718:17, 1744:39, 1745:13, 1745:29, 1745:42, 1746:9, 1746:15, 1746:44, 1755:41, 1756:11, 1757:24, 1757:36, 1758:3, 1758:8, 1770:24
authority [9]-1680:29, 1733:17, 1733:29, 1733:38, 1740:47, 1741:15, 1741:28, 1741:37, 1742:42
automatically [3] 1755:39, 1757:23, 1758:7
available [9] - 1703:35, 1726:34, 1732:13, 1732:39, 1752:8, 1759:12, 1759:18, 1759:25
avert [1] - 1754:11
avoid [3] - 1712:12,
1753:28, 1753:45
avoided [1] - 1753:1
aware [30]-1671:37,
1671:40, 1683:5,
1683:30, 1684:34,
1684:37, 1684:40,
1684:43, 1686:3,
1686:9, 1691:13, 1693:10, 1697:13, 1704:46, 1711:22, 1711:42, 1711:44, 1719:29, 1733:11, 1735:7, 1736:20,

1736:44, 1737:44,
1737:46, 1740:42,
1741:35, 1743:7,
1744:8, 1750:1, 1767:12
awareness [1] - 1713:24

## B

background [2] - 1724:2, 1726:24
Bantigue [3] - 1697:8, 1697:17, 1697:39
Bar [4]-1670:2, 1699:26, 1700:39, 1774:40
based [6] - 1683:37, 1700:22, 1713:39, 1713:40, 1713:45, 1761:26
basic [2] - 1760:32, 1770:28
basis [6] - 1683:38, 1708:34, 1716:34, 1725:13, 1725:19, 1751:26
bear [1]-1772:34
became [5] - 1684:40,
1684:43, 1693:10, 1701:29, 1741:35
become [5]-1683:16, 1684:37, 1705:44, 1722:3, 1744:8
becomes [1] - 1740:42
beg [2] - 1671:39, 1717:18
beginning [5]-1692:43, 1753:19, 1754:44, 1766:15, 1766:18
behaviour [16] - 1705:21, 1705:22, 1706:9, 1709:5, 1709:9, 1709:39, 1710:11, 1721:7, 1724:9, 1725:13, 1738:7, 1744:24, 1755:39, 1756:10, 1757:22, 1758:6
Behaviour" [1] - 1738:4
behind [10]-1672:3,
1688:2, 1691:20,
1694:18, 1694:26,
1697:7, 1697:38,
1698:41, 1729:18, 1759:3
belief [3] - 1682:21, 1773:10, 1773:11
beliefs [1] - 1676:14
bell [1] - 1760:10
belong [1] - 1690:47
benefit [2] - 1693:5, 1693:29
benefits [1] - 1751:16
benign [1] - 1690:8
best [5] - 1689:26, 1713:41, 1733:46, 1764:8, 1769:35
betray $[2]$ - 1686:31, 1773:5
betrayed [1] - 1685:30
betraying [1] - 1685:32
better [11]-1685:15,
1689:33, 1689:35,
1696:19, 1703:16,
1710:17, 1710:46, 1720:42, 1721:2,
1753:12, 1764:10
between [10] - 1674:26,
1674:30, 1679:24,
1686:29, 1690:12,
1691:12, 1702:17,
1702:25, 1728:13, 1759:46
beyond [1]-1750:18
Bishop [31] - 1673:38,
1673:43, 1673:46,
1679:19, 1679:24,
1680:11, 1680:21, 1680:41, 1681:3, 1691:3, 1696:43, 1697:9, 1697:39, 1698:2, 1699:25, 1716:4, 1717:33, 1724:12, 1724:16, 1724:18, 1724:20, 1729:20, 1729:40, 1731:43, 1744:6,
1759:41, 1760:21, 1765:23, 1766:25, 1767:34
bishop [80] - 1672:8,
1672:18, 1672:25,
1678:42, 1678:44,
1679:29, 1680:25,
1680:26, 1680:28, 1684:15, 1690:40, 1690:45, 1690:47, 1691:13, 1695:47, 1696:1, 1696:6, 1696:7, 1696:10, 1696:13, 1696:15, 1696:16, 1696:24, 1696:42, 1697:26, 1698:31, 1708:4, 1708:14, 1708:32, 1708:33, 1708:38, 1710:15, 1710:16, 1711:3,
1711:16, 1711:22, 1711:26, 1711:27, 1711:30, 1712:6, 1712:11, 1712:44, 1713:18, 1713:24, 1713:26, 1713:29, 1713:30, 1713:31, 1713:35, 1714:5, 1714:34, 1714:40, 1715:24, 1715:26, 1715:31, 1715:34, 1715:36, 1716:4, 1717:5, 1717:13, 1717:24, 1717:35, 1717:37, 1717:43, 1724:28, 1725:1, 1727:14, 1727:15, 1733:22, 1733:27, 1733:34, 1733:39, 1740:13, 1742:12,

1742:18, 1742:23,
1742:41, 1743:4, 1748:4
Bishops [12] - 1681:9,
1688:10, 1729:26,
1730:2, 1730:11,
1730:19, 1730:21,
1731:17, 1738:44,
1739:24, 1740:7,
1740:10
bishops [34] - 1672:2, 1690:34, 1690:41, 1690:42, 1692:1, 1692:4, 1692:22,
1692:35, 1692:38, 1692:41, 1692:44, 1693:2, 1710:44, 1715:29, 1715:46, 1716:1, 1730:26, 1730:28, 1730:29, 1730:36, 1731:10, 1731:20, 1734:6, 1734:18, 1735:36, 1740:20, 1741:42,
1742:10, 1742:29,
1743:20, 1744:20,
1745:46, 1748:10,
1749:35
blanket [2] - 1758:5, 1758:34
blanket" [1] - 1758:12
Blaszcyznski [7] -
1703:36, 1703:47,
1704:16, 1704:18,
1709:43, 1709:47,
1710:7
blown [1] - 1718:33
blown-up [1] - 1718:33
bodies [1] - 1688:9
body [3] - 1734:9,
1734:20, 1734:22
bombs [4] - 1688:24,
1688:34, 1692:24,
1692:27
book [4] - 1731:45, 1731:46, 1732:8, 1732:26
books [1] - 1731:42
box [1] - 1718:31
Brambilla [4] - 1680:10, 1694:13, 1694:15, 1694:19
break [1] - 1727:21
breakdown [1] - 1727:1
breath [1] - 1740:30
Brian [3] - 1670:9,
1681:22, 1735:45
BRIAN [1] - 1670:13
briefly [1] - 1729:17
bring [3] - 1679:46, 1694:40, 1717:45
bringing [2] - 1700:26, 1745:1
brings [2]-1753:15, 1754:8
broad [4]-1681:43, 1694:36, 1709:35, 1765:43
broader [2] - 1683:41, 1722:11
broadest [2] - 1751:40, 1760:45
broadly [1] - 1678:41
broadness [1] - 1708:27
brought [6] - 1682:12,
1685:3, 1723:38,
1742:28, 1747:10,
1751:36
buck [1] - 1707:36
bundle [3] - 1699:35,
1699:39, 1699:40
bundles [2] - 1693:19,
1739:14
BY [2] - 1670:15, 1731:31
C
calendar [2] - 1735:42
Canada [1] - 1681:24
Canberra [1] - 1672:5
cancel [2] - 1774:33
cannot [4]-1762:41,
1763:30, 1772:5,
1773:22
canon [13]-1677:2,
1677:6, 1731:36,
1731:39, 1731:42,
1731:43, 1732:4,
1732:20, 1732:29,
1732:31, 1732:33,
1744:27, 1751:5
canonical [5] - 1677:9,
1678:31, 1700:22,
1700:23, 1700:27
canons [4] - 1731:38,
1732:2, 1732:13,
1749:30
capable [3] - 1678:32,
1689:45, 1720:3
capacity [1] - 1764:44
Cappo [1] - 1692:40
care [3] - 1729:37, 1738:13, 1738:29
career [1] - 1703:17
carefully [2]-1692:43, 1699:34
careless [2] - 1696:2, 1727:15
carried [3] - 1685:19, 1695:35, 1763:7
carry [1] - 1689:11 case [30] - 1670:3, 1671:37, 1671:40, 1671:42, 1671:44, 1683:4, 1684:26, 1684:44, 1693:42, 1695:34, 1699:21, 1702:39, 1703:26, 1704:31, 1707:18, 1708:47, 1713:21, 1721:19, 1726:22, 1727:46, 1731:36, 1743:24, 1748:18, 1753:30, 1760:44,

1761:22, 1764:25,
1764:42, 1772:5, 1772:9
cases [5] - 1688:36,
1728:3, 1734:10,
1753:17, 1763:36
Castillo [3] - 1694:20, 1694:27, 1694:33
casual [1] - 1721:6 catastrophic [1] - 1696:1 categorically [2] 1673:33, 1673:35
Cathedral [1] - 1723:38
Catholic [12] - 1681:9, 1699:14, 1713:19, 1721:34, 1722:13, 1729:26, 1730:11, 1730:19, 1731:17, 1755:34, 1756:35, 1756:37
CATHOLIC ${ }_{[1]}$ - 1669:15 cautioned [1] - 1676:42 cautious [1] - 1720:46
celebret [5] - 1732:46, 1733:16, 1733:19, 1733:20, 1733:40
cent [2]-1720:42, 1731:12
Centacare [6] - 1727:30, 1727:32, 1755:12, 1755:14, 1755:27
Centacares [2]-1754:45, 1755:3
certain [16] - 1670:18, 1673:28, 1674:41, 1676:13, 1677:29, 1699:7, 1699:9, 1699:13, 1704:33, 1715:31, 1715:33, 1719:6, 1731:18, 1747:36, 1758:36, 1769:38
CERTAIN [1] - 1669:15 certainly [30] - 1696:21, 1696:39, 1696:47, 1702:1, 1703:16, 1706:15, 1708:47, 1709:24, 1710:34, 1713:23, 1713:41, 1719:43, 1722:16, 1723:44, 1724:4, 1725:24, 1726:22, 1727:46, 1731:23, 1739:45, 1746:28, 1751:43, 1752:44, 1753:30, 1761:9, 1765:8, 1766:31, 1767:28, 1771:45, 1774:33
certainty [1] - 1773:12 chance [1] - 1754:11 chances [1] - 1773:5
change [4] - 1714:37, 1730:5, 1746:46, 1766:37
changed [1] - 1684:25
changes [1] - 1721:17
character [1] - 1761:36
charge [1] - 1720:7
charged [14] - 1678:5,
1683:15, 1683:16,
1684:6, 1722:29,
1722:35, 1723:8,
1738:8, 1738:10,
1738:24, 1738:27,
1738:37, 1751:19
charges [9]-1699:9,
1726:42, 1738:16,
1738:20, 1738:32,
1741:38, 1752:41,
1752:43
charging [1] - 1723:12
check [1] - 1749:1
checks [1] - 1690:44
chicken [1] - 1683:19
Child [2] - 1720:25, 1726:35
child [14] - 1682:24,
1682:44, 1686:35,
1719:7, 1719:28,
1722:30, 1726:25,
1726:40, 1734:33,
1739:42, 1766:2,
1766:31, 1767:28, 1767:42
CHILD [1] - 1669:15 children [38] - 1678:34, 1682:25, 1686:35, 1686:44, 1695:44, 1696:29, 1696:35, 1698:5, 1700:11, 1700:15, 1705:28, 1706:41, 1708:19, 1708:24, 1710:25, 1710:36, 1711:17, 1712:8, 1712:9, 1712:16, 1713:31, 1713:34, 1714:2, 1714:8, 1714:15, 1719:31, 1719:34, 1720:1, 1721:42, 1722:35, 1726:18, 1726:42, 1727:7, 1735:27, 1747:19, 1747:23, 1755:5, 1755:36
children's [1] - 1719:29
choice [1] - 1678:30
choices [1] - 1726:17
chose [2] - 1685:27, 1731:10
chosen [1] - 1721:27
Christ [1] - 1772:33
chronic [1] - 1710:9
church [35] - 1690:43,
1691:41, 1692:20,
1695:38, 1713:39,
1713:40, 1713:45,
1719:47, 1725:27,
1726:8, 1739:38,
1740:1, 1745:6, 1746:8,
1747:40, 1747:46,
1747:47, 1748:3,
1748:20, 1749:12,
1749:37, 1750:15,

1750:24, 1750:27,
1754:14, 1755:38,
1756:3, 1756:9,
1756:26, 1756:46,
1757:21, 1757:39,
1757:44, 1758:44
Church [10] - 1669:25,
1713:19, 1721:34,
1722:14, 1744:5,
1744:25, 1744:37,
1745:1, 1755:34,
1756:35
church's [5] - 1747:9,
1747:28, 1747:31,
1757:12, 1757:33
church-based [3] -
1713:39, 1713:40,
1713:45
circulation [1] - 1743:7
circumstance [5] -
1682:45, 1722:8,
1738:18, 1738:40,
1767:42
circumstances [36] -
1678:43, 1682:20,
1682:38, 1689:9,
1690:2, 1690:24,
1690:47, 1703:14,
1704:17, 1704:29,
1705:24, 1705:32,
1710:17, 1710:30,
1710:39, 1710:45,
1710:47, 1711:29,
1711:34, 1717:14,
1720:3, 1725:2,
1727:39, 1738:9,
1738:19, 1739:39,
1746:39, 1749:34,
1753:35, 1753:37,
1757:26, 1761:5,
1764:9, 1766:8,
1771:36, 1772:2
civil [13] - 1682:1,
1732:20, 1740:25,
1740:33, 1744:26,
1751:10, 1751:11,
1755:41, 1756:11,
1757:24, 1757:35,
1758:2, 1758:8
clarity [2] - 1698:13, 1723:21
Clarke [21]-1673:38,
1673:43, 1673:46,
1679:19, 1679:24,
1680:11, 1680:41,
1681:3, 1691:3,
1696:43, 1697:9,
1697:39, 1698:2,
1716:4, 1717:33,
1724:12, 1724:20,
1729:20, 1759:41,
1760:21, 1765:23
Clarke's [2] - 1724:16, 1724:18
clear [23]-1687:29,
1687:42, 1691:3,
1698:5, 1702:7,
1705:44, 1708:33,

1713:14, 1722:7,
1738:28, 1744:9,
1753:26, 1756:17, 1759:40, 1760:21, 1769:45, 1770:37, 1772:7, 1772:10, 1772:12, 1772:14, 1772:39, 1773:2
cleared [1] - 1715:37 clearer [1] - 1763:39 clearly [1] - 1758:14
clergy [19] - 1670:24, 1671:26, 1671:46, 1672:9, 1672:13, 1739:41, 1747:11, 1747:28, 1747:32, 1747:41, 1755:7,
1755:36, 1756:45, 1757:41, 1759:13, 1759:16, 1759:17, 1759:23, 1759:27
cleric [8] - 1738:6, 1738:7, 1739:40, 1740:42, 1740:45, 1741:30, 1741:36, 1742:40
clerical [9]-1679:4, 1690:5, 1690:6,
1703:23, 1710:31, 1721:7, 1748:23,
1749:22
clerics [2]-1739:31, 1746:43
client [8] - 1716:11, 1716:17, 1716:35, 1739:10, 1762:17, 1766:45, 1774:8,
1774:12
client's [1] - 1758:17
climate [1] - 1729:36
close [1] - 1685:20
clue [1] - 1699:1
code [6] - 1731:43,
1732:5, 1732:9,
1732:10, 1732:21, 1732:27
coffers [2] - 1673:13, 1692:23
colleagues [1] - 1750:9
college [1] - 1700:14
colloquial [1] - 1748:11
combination [1] - 1725:10
coming [6] - 1687:39, 1715:13, 1716:35, 1738:36, 1749:12, 1773:8
comma [1] - 1757:29
commence [1] - 1764:1
commencing [2] 1693:24, 1726:14
commended [1] - 1737:26
comment [8] - 1688:20,
1699:37, 1744:19,
1744:30, 1746:13,
1755:31, 1755:43,
1768:34
commentary [1] - 1692:45
commented [1] - 1716:46
comments [2] - 1693:1, 1706:44
COMMISSION [2] -
1669:11, 1774:46
Commission [10] -
1670:36, 1671:21, 1693:20, 1694:9, 1699:45, 1708:9, 1761:18, 1772:45, 1773:15, 1774:21
Commissioner [37] 1669:33, 1670:1, 1670:31, 1674:11, 1674:18, 1675:2, 1675:4, 1676:35, 1684:1, 1687:37, 1687:47, 1700:30, 1700:37, 1700:47, 1706:22, 1716:10, 1716:25, 1718:21, 1721:17, 1726:3, 1727:17, 1727:27, 1729:3, 1731:27, 1739:5, 1754:28, 1758:11, 1759:1, 1761:38, 1762:12, 1766:34, 1773:32, 1773:34, 1773:43, 1774:18, 1774:26
COMMISSIONER [61] -
1670:11, 1674:13, 1675:10, 1683:32, 1683:40, 1684:10, 1684:20, 1687:28, 1687:42, 1691:22, 1700:33, 1700:43, 1706:24, 1711:47, 1716:20, 1716:46, 1717:4, 1717:9, 1718:47, 1725:41, 1727:19, 1728:15, 1729:14, 1731:29, 1737:14, 1737:18, 1737:25, 1739:2, 1739:7, 1739:13, 1746:24, 1754:21, 1754:32, 1756:23, 1756:33, 1757:3, 1758:22, 1758:29, 1759:6, 1761:32, 1761:42, 1762:6, 1762:20, 1762:46, 1763:33, 1763:45, 1764:24, 1764:38, 1766:40, 1767:1, 1767:8, 1768:38, 1768:44, 1769:7, 1769:12, 1773:29, 1773:45, 1774:16, 1774:28, 1774:36, 1774:44
Commissioner's [1] 1716:40
Commissions [1] - 1670:4 committed [12] - 1673:27, 1682:24, 1770:19, 1770:20, 1770:28, 1770:32, 1770:47,

1771:10, 1771:25,
1771:38, 1771:43,
1772:6
Committee [5] - 1681:9, 1691:20, 1691:33, 1692:34, 1734:5
committee [8]-1691:22, 1691:34, 1691:40, 1692:38, 1693:6, 1734:9, 1734:16, 1756:45
COMMITTEE [1] - 1691:25 committees [1] - 1734:8 common [3] - 1770:11, 1770:13, 1770:15 commonsense [1] 1750:16
communication [1] 1698:9
compared [1] - 1756:27 competent [6] - 1696:6, 1740:46, 1741:15, 1741:28, 1741:37, 1742:41
complainant [1] - 1751:46 complainants [3] 1723:46, 1750:20, 1750:44
complaint [17]-1677:43, 1677:44, 1683:23, 1685:23, 1686:2, 1727:23, 1740:43, 1740:44, 1741:14, 1742:3, 1742:32, 1751:42, 1751:44, 1753:28, 1753:44, 1760:30
complaints [8] - 1688:37, 1692:10, 1721:44, 1727:25, 1750:20, 1751:38, 1752:11, 1752:25
complete [2]-1709:17, 1773:36
completed [1] - 1670:32
completely [2] - 1719:32, 1773:27
completion [1] - 1691:44 complex [2] - 1747:10, 1755:14
complexity [1] - 1753:20 complied [1] - 1677:32 comply [8] - 1677:17, 1677:24, 1679:21, 1695:43, 1742:32, 1745:36, 1745:44, 1746:4
comprehension [1] 1750:19
comprised [1] - 1770:3
compulsory [2] - 1759:16
concern [4] - 1739:38, 1743:10, 1744:1, 1753:5 concerned [3] - 1721:15, 1724:1, 1729:41 concerns [6] - 1739:47, 1747:15, 1747:24,

1747:28, 1747:32,
1757:39
conclusion [1] - 1746:36
concrete [2] - 1701:25, 1742:35
conditions [5] - 1678:45,
1679:1, 1679:7,
1689:39, 1695:43
conduct [6] - 1679:34,
1709:12, 1711:24,
1724:15, 1724:19,
1773:35
conducted [1] - 1680:36
conducting [1] - 1730:23
Conference [6] - 1681:10,
1729:26, 1730:11,
1730:20, 1730:22,
1731:18
conferences [1] - 1722:34
confessions [1] - 1700:11
confidence [1] - 1682:21
confident [6] - 1674:38,
1674:40, 1676:22,
1699:30, 1711:27,
1718:41
confidential [1] - 1678:8
confidentiality [3] -
1749:47, 1750:4,
1750:31
confidently [1] - 1674:37
confines [2] - 1746:15, 1746:21
confirmatory [1] - 1770:34
confirmed [1] - 1762:13
conflict [2] - 1686:28, 1753:23
confronted [1] - 1697:44
confused [3]-1694:19,
1732:25, 1732:27
conjunction [2]-1705:22, 1714:4
connection [2] - 1701:7, 1701:22
consented [1] - 1696:44
consequence [5] -
1726:44, 1726:47,
1751:21, 1751:29,
1753:14
consequences [2] -
1675:45, 1719:30
consider [5] - 1676:7,
1699:8, 1700:20,
1704:32, 1716:41
considerable [1] -
1715:39
consideration [2] -
1682:11, 1708:20
considered [2] - 1679:28, 1739:30
considering [1] - 1763:27
constant [1] - 1753:23
constraints [5] - 1746:11,
1746:22, 1746:39,
1757:30, 1758:40
construct [2] - 1700:24, 1704:31
constructed [1] - 1704:41
consultants [1] - 1693:7
consultation [2] -
1691:41, 1734:25
consulted [1] - 1724:32
consultors [1] - 1759:25
contact [2] - 1755:27,
1759:41
contacted [1] - 1680:16
contacts [1] - 1734:44
contain [1] - 1744:46
contained [1] - 1750:26
contemporaneous [1] 1708:36
content [1] - 1699:6
contention [1] - 1743:16
contentious [1] - 1760:39
context [11] - 1677:42,
1689:6, 1689:9,
1699:44, 1716:35,
1748:15, 1750:40,
1757:31, 1766:45,
1767:6, 1767:35
continue [5] - 1709:23,
1713:47, 1719:42,
1725:47, 1751:32
continued [4]-1681:33,
1715:23, 1725:45,
1774:20
continues [1] - 1727:6
CONTINUING [1] -
1670:15
continuing [1] - 1715:18
contrary [3] - 1719:32,
1763:37, 1765:45
control [5] - 1697:30,
1710:10, 1710:18,
1710:46, 1725:1
controversially [1] 1735:25
convenient [3] - 1693:45,
1700:30, 1774:31
conversation [36] -
1674:26, 1674:30,
1675:39, 1678:6,
1678:8, 1678:19,
1678:33, 1679:25,
1680:2, 1680:44,
1691:9, 1694:47,
1695:18, 1697:37,
1699:20, 1703:8,
1703:9, 1705:35,
1705:46, 1706:1,
1706:8, 1714:19,
1714:23, 1714:28,
1718:8, 1721:5,
1723:40, 1751:24,
1760:18, 1761:2,
1763:11, 1763:43,
1764:43, 1765:1, 1774:7
conversations [16] -
1673:38, 1673:47,
1674:39, 1676:22,
1677:42, 1686:12,
1691:2, 1708:30,
1708:37, 1709:29,
1721:3, 1721:6,
1753:33, 1760:20,

1760:23, 1774:12
convey [2] - 1687:4, 1696:45
conveyed [6] - 1685:6, 1699:18, 1700:8, 1753:32, 1753:39,
1756:8
conveying [1] - 1726:31 convicted [1] - 1684:6
conviction [1] - 1684:7
convictions [1] - 1753:17
convoluted [1] - 1686:6
cooperate [4] - 1678:13, 1690:14, 1713:12, 1774:20
cooperation [4] - 1676:3, 1676:15, 1713:7, 1714:34
copied [1] - 1718:31
copies [1] - 1671:24
copy [11]-1670:31,
1670:33, 1672:20,
1675:6, 1693:28,
1700:47, 1719:8,
1730:1, 1760:4, 1760:5, 1774:39
correct [20] - 1671:33,
1672:43, 1676:17,
1679:30, 1689:22,
1724:26, 1731:4,
1732:20, 1733:9,
1738:5, 1738:25,
1746:28, 1747:2,
1747:39, 1749:32,
1760:15, 1761:9,
1770:39, 1771:28,
1772:3
corrected [1] - 1673:23
correspondence [4] -
1671:45, 1673:14,
1743:25, 1768:3
costigan [1] - 1692:47
counsel [5] - 1710:20, 1722:25, 1768:23, 1774:19, 1774:24
Counsel [1] - 1669:36 counselling [2] - 1727:32, 1755:26
counsellor [1] - 1703:45
countenance [1] 1708:21
country [1] - 1695:13
couple [6] - 1683:33, 1694:5, 1694:7, 1694:12, 1729:16, 1731:25
course [14] - 1687:29, 1721:3, 1730:22, 1731:39, 1731:40, 1732:1, 1733:41, 1738:13, 1745:37, 1753:11, 1753:15, 1760:41, 1767:2, 1774:29
Court [3]-1669:24,
1669:25, 1684:7
court [6] - 1670:3,

1699:23, 1738:27,
1751:23, 1753:17,
1764:10
courts [1] - 1719:29
cover [1] - 1731:45
covered [2] - 1707:33, 1732:28
covering [1] - 1708:31
coy [2] - 1716:6, 1717:26
coyness [1] - 1716:47
create [1] - 1675:44
credible [2] - 1752:11, 1753:44
crime [13] - 1744:38,
1745:12, 1745:28,
1745:42, 1746:9,
1746:14, 1746:43,
1770:4, 1770:8, 1770:9,
1770:19, 1770:27,
1771:39
criminal [19] - 1682:26,
1683:20, 1699:8,
1705:23, 1725:13,
1725:28, 1726:9,
1726:10, 1726:14,
1738:7, 1739:42,
1744:24, 1751:10,
1751:11, 1755:38,
1756:10, 1757:22,
1758:6, 1772:7
Criminal [2] - 1684:7,
1738:4
criminality [1] - 1690:1
criticised [1] - 1687:36
criticism [1] - 1743:8
cross [4] - 1759:3,
1773:36, 1773:37, 1773:40
cross-examination [2] -
1773:36, 1773:40
cross-examine [1] 1773:37
cross-examined [1] 1759:3
crosses [2] - 1714:42, 1724:29
Crown [1] - 1669:41
crystal [4]-1723:21,
1772:7, 1772:10,
1772:12
Cunneen [1] - 1669:33
cured [1] - 1736:46
current [1] - 1746:46
cut [2] - 1689:16, 1719:46

|  | $\begin{gathered} \text { decree [5] - 1678:44, } \\ \text { 1679:12, 1691:6, } \end{gathered}$ |
| :---: | :---: |
| D |  |
| dangers [1] - 1698:10 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { deeply [1] - 1726:25 } \\ & \text { defence [5] - 1700:21, } \end{aligned}$ |
| date [5] - 1693:41, | 1764:18, 1772:41, |
| 1716:38, 1716:43, | 1773:1, 1773:4 |
| 1717:20, 1736:5 | defences [1] - 1772:43 |
| DATED [4] - 1674:16, | definitely [2] - 1731:6, |
| 1675:13, 1691:25, | 1753:32 |
| 1759:9 | definition [1] - 1741:25 |
| dated [14] - 1670:33, | defy [1] - 1750:16 |
| 1674:10, 1675:2, | degree [1] - 1752:6 |

1680:9, 1680:11,
1691:31, 1694:13,
1694:34, 1697:8,
1699:24, 1729:19,
1738:46, 1759:4,
1766:11
David [2] - 1669:37, 1692:40
days [6] - 1694:5, 1694:7, 1694:12, 1721:14, 1721:21, 1759:23
dead [1] - 1770:14
deal [16] - 1677:43, 1712:16, 1718:27, 1727:28, 1727:45, 1734:10, 1738:13, 1741:16, 1747:10, 1747:47, 1750:18, 1753:27, 1758:23, 1762:3, 1762:41
dealing [15] - 1691:16, 1698:22, 1709:6, 1710:1, 1712:21, 1714:6, 1734:16, 1741:34, 1741:41, 1747:27, 1747:41, 1749:30, 1750:14, 1761:22, 1767:35
Dealing [1] - 1738:4
dealings [2] - 1722:22, 1765:21
deals [6] - 1731:46, 1737:20, 1740:21, 1741:12, 1741:14, 1741:19
dealt [17] - 1670:6, 1681:11, 1683:4, 1692:10, 1702:4, 1705:22, 1713:4, 1715:26, 1715:27, 1715:32, 1715:33, 1728:3, 1749:41, 1750:5, 1752:37, 1760:28, 1774:22
deans [1] - 1759:25 death [4]-1772:26, 1772:28, 1772:31
debate [1] - 1756:16
December [1] - 1699:24
decision [6] - 1682:8, 1682:15, 1682:16, 1697:13, 1742:17, 1748:47
declaration [1] - 1721:25
decree [5] - 1678:44,
79:12, 1691:6
deeply
defence [5] - 1700:21 1764:18, 1772:41,
1773:1, 1773:4
defences [1] - 1772:43 1753:32
defy [1] - 1750:16
degree [1] - 1752:6
delay [1] - 1670:5
deliberately [1] - 1673:26
denials [2]-1724:25, 1754:6
denied [1] - 1684:5
Denis [2]-1680:31,
1697:40
deny [1] - 1709:9
denying [1] - 1767:46
departmental [4] -
1741:16, 1741:22,
1741:29, 1742:3
depths [1] - 1721:4
deputed [1] - 1697:45
describe [2] - 1732:20, 1735:11
described [2] - 1751:4, 1763:6
describes [1] - 1757:20
describing [1] - 1688:35
description [5] - 1671:35,
1690:20, 1740:12,
1762:37, 1763:12
designed [2] - 1734:5,
1734:17
desire [2] - 1728:9, 1753:4
desk [2] - 1735:41, 1735:42
destroy [1] - 1692:25
detail [17]-1696:32,
1702:6, 1702:7,
1707:12, 1711:25,
1725:22, 1728:1,
1751:43, 1760:47,
1761:8, 1761:33,
1762:8, 1764:7,
1764:26, 1764:27
detailed [2] - 1765:3, 1765:10
details [10] - 1689:21,
1695:18, 1696:13,
1696:34, 1697:36,
1760:30, 1763:37,
1764:1, 1765:6, 1765:8
detectives [1] - 1720:27
determination [1] 1748:43
developed [2] - 1691:46, 1753:14
developments [1] 1727:44
devise [1] - 1749:35
devising [1] - 1731:24
diaries [2] - 1670:19,

$$
1670: 37
$$

DIARY [1] - 1719:3
diary [13]-1670:41,
1670:46, 1671:4,
1680:43, 1693:23, 1693:28, 1698:47, 1718:7, 1718:22, 1718:30, 1718:34, 1718:45, 1718:47
difference [6] - 1702:17, 1702:25, 1703:18, 1703:20, 1710:38, 1761:44
differences [1] - 1764:16
different [18] - 1672:23,
1699:32, 1721:4,
1727:33, 1734:28,
1734:41, 1738:25,
1745:43, 1745:47,
1746:37, 1746:38,
1753:9, 1762:3,
1762:18, 1762:21,
1767:12
differentiation [1] -
1690:11
differently [2] - 1702:34, 1702:38
difficult [5] - 1683:25,
1701:24, 1702:12,
1717:19, 1721:19
difficulties [4]-1704:42,
1714:33, 1715:3,
1724:33
difficulty [6] - 1697:26,
1735:13, 1736:35,
1753:25, 1763:25,
1766:36
diffused [1] - 1718:38
dilemma [8] - 1683:24,
1683:25, 1683:26,
1720:4, 1720:6, 1720:9,
1726:12, 1757:36
DIOCESE [1] - 1669:17
diocese [25] - 1678:39,
1679:33, 1680:27,
1690:38, 1691:5,
1696:7, 1696:10,
1696:30, 1696:37,
1696:45, 1697:3,
1697:10, 1697:11,
1697:12, 1699:36,
1705:12, 1714:33,
1715:37, 1718:17,
1733:4, 1733:5,
1733:26, 1733:47,
1759:26, 1759:27
Dioceses [1] - 1688:24
dioceses [1] - 1759:20
direct [3] - 1676:25,
1710:41, 1733:21
directed [3] - 1675:3,
1729:25, 1729:27
direction [2]-1690:16, 1721:46
directly [5] - 1692:37,
1692:38, 1692:41,
1733:34, 1773:19
directory [1] - 1712:36
disagree [2] - 1751:9,
1760:35
disagreed [2] - 1745:16, 1745:17
disastrous [2] - 1727:2, 1727:5
disclosure [1] - 1709:22
discovers [1] - 1713:35
discreet [5] - 1750:13,
1750:25, 1752:37,
1753:27, 1754:15
discreetly [1] - 1749:42
discuss [4] - 1705:45,
1731:21, 1747:7,
1752:19
discussed [3] - 1705:43, 1730:25, 1739:29
discussing [1] - 1706:16
Discussion [6] - 1702:44, 1704:38, 1705:42, 1706:4, 1706:24,
1708:17
discussion [23] - 1675:38, 1690:24, 1690:27, 1691:39, 1692:31, 1693:5, 1694:2, 1700:46, 1701:7, 1701:13, 1701:25, 1701:29, 1704:35, 1705:27, 1705:34, 1706:7, 1707:18, 1708:34, 1708:39, 1730:33, 1730:40, 1730:45, 1774:21
DISCUSSION [1] 1706:27
discussions [6] - 1680:41, 1692:21, 1692:33, 1720:14, 1730:28, 1731:1
dismissal [2] - 1748:22, 1749:21
dismissed [1] - 1738:21
disobedience [1] 1724:33
disobeyed [1] - 1724:28
disobeys [1] - 1690:16
disorders [1] - 1703:40
disrepute [1] - 1745:1
disseminated [1] 1692:35
dissuade [1] - 1722:2
distance [1] - 1699:1
distressing [2] - 1695:10, 1695:15
disturbance [1] - 1675:44
disturbing [1] - 1700:10
doctor [2]-1703:36, 1703:41
document [77]-1672:26, 1672:36, 1677:13,
1681:12, 1681:16,
1687:20, 1688:2,
1688:3, 1690:18,
1691:31, 1692:42, 1692:44, 1692:45, 1692:47, 1693:3, 1693:8, 1700:46, 1701:2, 1701:20, 1701:22, 1701:24, 1702:44, 1703:32, 1704:38, 1704:44, 1705:1, 1705:8, 1706:5, 1706:22, 1706:24, 1706:31, 1706:38, 1707:14, 1707:15, 1708:18, 1708:27, 1708:29, 1708:32, 1708:33, 1708:36,

1708:39, 1729:17,
1729:21, 1730:36,
1734:28, 1735:44,
1738:36, 1738:45,
1739:20, 1740:8,
1740:11, 1740:18,
1741:9, 1741:42,
1742:28, 1742:34,
1742:36, 1743:7,
1743:10, 1743:21,
1746:35, 1749:46,
1755:31, 1756:8,
1756:15, 1757:28,
1758:5, 1758:9,
1758:14, 1758:20,
1758:32, 1759:2,
1760:5, 1766:9,
1766:14, 1768:8
DOCUMENT [1] - 1706:27
documentation [1] -
1748:31
documents [12] - 1671:20,
1671:25, 1671:29, 1671:34, 1671:45, 1692:41, 1693:20, 1704:7, 1704:11, 1708:8, 1760:14, 1771:20
done [27]-1672:20, 1681:17, 1685:30, 1692:43, 1698:43, 1708:46, 1709:2,
1711:18, 1715:42, 1717:24, 1717:37, 1717:40, 1726:15, 1732:34, 1748:7, 1748:8, 1749:10,
1749:11, 1749:14,
1752:12, 1752:32,
1756:27, 1756:28,
1758:4, 1763:31,
1769:37, 1770:29
doorstep [1] - 1726:45
doubt [1] - 1757:34
down [11] - 1677:29,
1707:8, 1736:7,
1738:32, 1749:17, 1749:24, 1749:26, 1755:40, 1757:23, 1758:7, 1766:18
downside [1] - 1753:15
Dr [9]-1703:36, 1703:47, 1704:16, 1704:18, 1709:43, 1709:47, 1710:7, 1743:26, 1743:42
draft [2] - 1692:1, 1724:41
drafted [4] - 1739:29,
1739:37, 1742:30, 1756:45
drafting [1] - 1734:22
dramatic [1] - 1719:19 draw [3] - 1705:45, 1706:8, 1719:24 drawing [2] - 1694:38, 1737:10
drawn [3] - 1718:16,

1723:16, 1729:4
Dresses [1] - 1736:7
drew [1] - 1700:9
drinking [1] - 1735:16
drive [1] - 1714:2
driving [1] - 1697:19
due [4]-1676:10,
1686:25, 1733:40, 1758:33
duress [1] - 1751:26
during [3]-1675:18, 1762:32, 1768:4
$E$
early [3] - 1709:8, 1714:32, 1727:47 ears [1] - 1761:35 easier [1] - 1721:31 ecclesial [4]-1740:47, 1741:28, 1741:37, 1742:42
education [1] - 1731:37 effect [16] - 1672:7, 1677:23, 1678:28, 1688:5, 1692:22, 1694:31, 1697:2, 1699:29, 1710:14, 1712:30, 1718:11, 1719:47, 1723:7, 1727:31, 1730:44, 1763:5
effectively [1] - 1748:12
efficacy [1] - 1700:25
egg [1] - 1683:19
either [16] - 1673:43, 1673:46, 1674:38, 1683:24, 1691:40, 1736:26, 1738:17, 1738:40, 1740:44, 1753:19, 1761:22, 1763:20, 1765:23, 1770:33, 1771:27, 1774:13
electronic [1] - 1670:47 elements [1] - 1770:11
Emma [1] - 1669:41 emotional [1] - 1719:31 empted [1] - 1687:38
empty [2] - 1713:12 enable [1] - 1748:4 enclosed [1] - 1713:40 encourage [4]-1702:35, 1702:43, 1703:1, 1721:12
encouraged [1] - 1703:6
encouragement [4] 1721:22, 1721:44, 1722:13, 1722:14
encouraging [4] 1681:32, 1689:27, 1719:45, 1720:32
end [7]-1692:5, 1696:17, 1699:23, 1701:10, 1727:37, 1752:5, 1764:10
ended [1] - 1695:30
ending [1] - 1693:25
Enforcement [2] -
1720:25, 1726:35
engage [1] - 1704:34
engaged [2]-1692:15, 1719:27
engagement [1] - 1721:30
engaging [1] - 1678:33
England [2] - 1708:5,
1715:10
English [5] - 1732:7,
1732:11, 1732:13,
1732:39, 1736:26
enlightened [2] - 1698:31
ensure [3]-1675:24,
1710:35, 1711:3
enthusiastic [1] - 1764:19
enticing [1] - 1701:30
entirely [2]-1766:44, 1774:5
entitled [1] - 1725:34
entries [2] - 1670:41, 1670:47
errant [1] - 1676:40
erroneous [1] - 1753:11
error [2] - 1754:28, 1766:40
especially [1] - 1755:5
establish [4] - 1689:15, 1726:21, 1734:12, 1762:6
established [1] - 1755:16
ethicist [1] - 1743:45
eucharistic [1] - 1736:35
evaded [1] - 1724:2
evening [2] - 1731:6, 1731:14
event [4] - 1705:10,
1732:33, 1751:18,
1768:32
events [1] - 1768:35
evidence [74]-1671:10,
1671:11, 1672:7,
1672:39, 1675:15,
1677:11, 1677:23,
1679:27, 1683:38,
1686:34, 1687:39,
1692:25, 1694:1,
1694:31, 1699:29,
1708:19, 1710:14,
1716:15, 1716:38,
1716:43, 1718:11,
1718:15, 1721:13,
1722:29, 1723:7,
1723:36, 1725:14,
1725:43, 1732:46,
1734:34, 1736:1,
1737:2, 1737:8,
1747:14, 1748:38,
1750:20, 1750:30,
1751:15, 1751:24,
1751:26, 1753:44,
1759:39, 1761:18,
1761:26, 1761:27,
1762:16, 1762:26,
1762:29, 1762:31,

1762:37, 1762:42,
1763:4, 1763:10,
1763:16, 1763:28,
1764:3, 1764:46,
1765:2, 1766:1, 1768:9,
1768:15, 1768:24,
1768:31, 1768:32,
1768:34, 1769:26,
1770:37, 1771:2,
1771:28, 1772:15,
1772:40, 1773:19,
1773:21, 1774:14
evident [1] - 1725:10
evolution [1] - 1692:9
exact [1] - 1736:23
exactly [6] - 1683:22,
1691:6, 1725:8, 1749:8,
1758:33, 1762:42
exaggerate [1] - 1700:25
EXAMINATION [2]-
1670:15, 1731:31
examination [4]-1773:34,
1773:36, 1773:40,

## 1773:46

examine [2] - 1687:25,
1773:37
examined [1] - 1759:3
example [8] - 1684:3,
1689:44, 1690:38,
1695:34, 1712:8,
1727:40, 1750:19,
1764:11
excardination [1] -
1697:10
excellent [1] - 1719:18
except $[7]$ - 1683:8,
1738:12, 1738:29,
1749:6, 1757:15,
1757:29, 1760:14
excessively [1] - 1758:12
exclusion [2]-1695:12, 1695:29
exculpated [1] - 1773:15
executive [1] - 1692:40
exercised [1] - 1697:30
exercising [1] - 1689:46
exhibit [12] - 1674:14,
1675:11, 1691:23,
1699:25, 1706:25,
1719:1, 1735:41,
1738:46, 1739:8,
1759:7, 1766:10,
1774:39
EXHIBIT [6] - 1674:16,
1675:13, 1691:25,
1706:27, 1719:3, 1759:9
exhibits [4] - 1700:38,
1700:41, 1729:6, 1729:8
exhort [3] - 1744:34,
1755:25, 1767:16
exist [1] - 1739:14
existed [5] - 1682:32,
1720:27, 1745:12,
1747:41, 1757:40
existing [2] - 1727:9,
1751:4
exists [4] - 1676:43,

1744:15, 1745:28,
1751:10
expansion [1] - 1761:4
expect [7] - 1697:5,
1715:46, 1717:24,
1730:21, 1730:27,
1755:23, 1761:32
expectation [2] - 1696:6, 1716:44
expectations [1] - 1716:36
expected [5] - 1715:36,
1716:4, 1717:5,
1717:13, 1769:36
expedient [2] - 1748:1, 1749:7
expediently [2]-1754:17, 1754:21
expeditiously [1] -
1754:23
experience [14] - 1676:22, 1684:10, 1688:34, 1695:32, 1709:16, 1709:26, 1712:47, 1713:3, 1714:6, 1724:6, 1730:23, 1732:43,
1738:26, 1750:36
experienced [1] - 1714:33
expert [2] - 1688:28, 1688:46
experts [1] - 1691:41
explain [7] - 1684:3,
1687:40, 1689:40,
1701:26, 1702:17,
1702:25, 1770:9
explained [3] - 1715:39, 1720:4, 1760:47
explanation [3]-1764:9, 1768:2, 1773:9
explicit [2]-1721:46, 1753:34
explicitly [4]-1721:26, 1721:27, 1722:36, 1726:46
explore [2] - 1737:28, 1765:39
expressed [5] - 1677:18, 1714:24, 1745:17, 1746:7, 1773:10
expression [3]-1689:27, 1690:32, 1712:36
extent [7] - 1692:8, 1717:15, 1718:37, 1750:28, 1753:13,
1756:8, 1770:14
extra [1] - 1758:16
extract [3]-1718:30,
1718:47, 1752:28
EXTRACT [1] - 1719:3
extreme [3] - 1720:2,
1728:8, 1728:12
extremely [1] - 1755:37
eye [1] - 1713:20

## F

face [4]-1706:9, 1708:17,

1708:20, 1751:44
faced [1] - 1687:6
facilities [1] - 1736:21
fact [30] - 1674:6, 1694:44, 1699:2, 1699:40,
1706:1, 1706:19,
1708:36, 1716:33,
1725:13, 1725:20,
1731:16, 1740:46,
1752:3, 1752:16,
1752:36, 1755:21,
1755:46, 1756:28,
1760:17, 1760:23,
1761:7, 1761:18,
1762:40, 1763:2,
1768:3, 1769:2,
1769:15, 1772:8,
1772:16, 1772:41
factor [1] - 1713:37
factors [2]-1709:37,
1747:15
facts [6] - 1688:27,
1688:45, 1689:16,
1770:28, 1770:29,
1772:6
faculties [17] - 1678:37,
1678:42, 1679:7,
1679:15, 1679:17,
1680:22, 1680:26,
1689:38, 1689:43,
1689:46, 1689:47,
1690:3, 1690:36,
1697:31, 1703:13,
1703:27, 1714:43
failed [3] - 1695:6,
1725:12, 1743:19
failure [7]-1695:35,
1695:37, 1695:38,
1696:1, 1725:19,
1725:23, 1725:24
failures [1] - 1720:34
fair [8] - 1673:32, 1675:17,
1678:27, 1692:7,
1692:16, 1692:17,
1716:10, 1716:42
fairer [1] - 1675:36
fairly [4] - 1681:16,
1687:29, 1736:41,
1768:46
fairness [1] - 1687:22
familiar [2] - 1717:34,
1721:17
familiarise [3] - 1681:12,
1681:16, 1701:1
families [2] - 1684:15, 1712:23
family [2]-1727:1, 1727:40
fanciful [1] - 1760:42
far [5] - 1687:30, 1691:13, 1696:41, 1722:15, 1754:27
fashion [2] - 1706:18,
1712:27
FATHER [3] - 1674:16,
1675:13, 1719:3
Father [67]-1670:2,

1670:9, 1670:17,
1670:34, 1672:24,
1674:10, 1674:13, 1674:24, 1675:3, 1675:10, 1676:38, 1680:22, 1680:31, 1681:22, 1684:21, 1686:19, 1687:33, 1687:44, 1691:31, 1692:40, 1694:20, 1694:33, 1697:40, 1700:45, 1703:44, 1706:30, 1707:34, 1707:36, 1716:46, 1717:27, 1718:47, 1727:21, 1727:29, 1729:5, 1729:16, 1731:10, 1731:18, 1735:35, 1735:45, 1736:12, 1736:15, 1736:40, 1737:7, 1737:22, 1737:25, 1739:28, 1754:40, 1755:31, 1756:34, 1756:44, 1758:23, 1762:7, 1762:25, 1763:7, 1763:13, 1765:7, 1766:3, 1766:24, 1767:16, 1767:34, 1768:3, 1768:26, 1769:8, 1769:16, 1771:14, 1771:27
father [33]-1675:7, 1675:15, 1683:32, 1690:11, 1691:29, 1711:39, 1711:47, 1718:30, 1719:18, 1721:40, 1725:43, 1728:15, 1731:33, 1739:3, 1746:6, 1746:27, 1754:38, 1757:39, 1759:11, 1763:18, 1763:36, 1763:47, 1764:24, 1767:15, 1768:9, 1769:23, 1770:7, 1770:37, 1772:28, 1772:39, 1773:8, 1774:31, 1774:36
father's [1] - 1764:3
Fathers [1] - 1670:42 fear [1] - 1727:42
fearful [1] - 1709:21
felony [9] - 1769:47, 1770:5, 1770:10, 1770:12, 1770:13, 1770:20, 1770:23, 1771:26, 1771:39
felt [5] - 1687:15, 1748:10, 1749:25, 1752:29, 1760:31
few [8]-1681:10, 1691:30, 1706:30, 1718:24, 1720:45, 1733:37, 1766:30, 1767:27
figure [3] - 1720:44, 1720:46
figures [1] - 1720:47
file [3]-1671:45, 1672:14, 1673:14
files [1] - 1672:21
Filippini [3] - 1743:27,
1743:42, 1746:7
Filippini's [1] - 1746:33
final [5] - 1703:12,
1744:30, 1746:35,
1748:47, 1752:5
fine [1]-1772:38
finished [1] - 1773:46
first [15] - 1670:35, 1674:47, 1681:20, 1681:28, 1681:42, 1692:19, 1708:24, 1710:35, 1731:5, 1732:25, 1743:8, 1754:44, 1759:40, 1763:33, 1774:23
firstly [4] - 1743:10,
1747:16, 1747:32, 1770:8
fit [1] - 1671:34
Fletcher [2] - 1670:43, 1671:6
focused [1] - 1731:41
focusing [1] - 1670:28
follow [9]-1679:41,
1690:42, 1715:17, 1715:21, 1715:29, 1761:21, 1763:20, 1764:42, 1768:47
followed [2] - 1678:35, 1765:41
following [5] - 1676:1, 1688:20, 1688:40, 1729:6, 1761:21
foolish [1] - 1696:2
footnote [1] - 1773:39
FOR [1] - 1706:27
force [1] - 1678:31
forced [1] - 1753:13
foreseen [3] - 1703:29, 1727:14
forever [1] - 1689:15
forgive [1] - 1764:40
forgotten [1] - 1772:38
form [10] - 1672:25,
1692:3, 1693:43,
1736:34, 1736:36, 1745:32, 1747:1, 1752:28, 1758:46, 1759:31
formal [8]-1672:26, 1673:45, 1677:8, 1678:4, 1743:24, 1748:25, 1754:17
formalise [1] - 1672:35
formalised [1] - 1692:15
formally [1] - 1677:41
formation [2]-1734:5, 1745:8
formed [1] - 1736:45
formulated [2] - 1729:33, 1756:31
forth [1] - 1682:40
forthcoming [1] - 1753:47
forward [4]-1721:24,
1721:43, 1723:18, 1768:10
forwarded [1] - 1672:25
founder [1] - 1735:32
founders [1] - 1735:32
fourth [1] - 1680:12
fragile [1] - 1736:39
framed [1] - 1716:34
fraudulently [1] - 1703:24
fresh [1] - 1685:21
FRIDAY [1] - 1774:47
Friday [3] - 1693:38, 1693:40, 1694:33
friend [12] - 1687:22,
1687:37, 1716:38,
1718:24, 1725:38,
1739:10, 1740:28,
1758:14, 1766:35,
1767:11, 1772:19,
1774:2
FROM [1] - 1719:3
front [4] - 1738:45,
1747:8, 1766:10,
1766:14
fulfilling [1] - 1677:16
full [2]-1709:17, 1766:46
fullness [1] - 1761:38
fully [10] - 1688:28,
1688:46, 1689:5,
1690:20, 1697:13,
1701:27, 1711:22,
1720:27, 1753:20,
1769:20
function [2] - 1691:37, 1734:34
functions [3] - 1690:6,
1734:28, 1734:33
fundamental [3] -
1690:43, 1695:38, 1715:40
funeral [1] - 1759:28
future [12] - 1678:7,
1704:32, 1704:34,
1705:10, 1705:32,
1705:40, 1706:5,
1706:12, 1707:4,
1707:43, 1753:1,
1753:45

## G

garb [6] - 1679:4, 1679:22, 1690:15, 1703:23, 1712:45, 1724:29
gatherings [1] - 1759:22
gauge [1] - 1752:24
general [48] - 1672:16,
1672:37, 1677:7, 1679:39, 1680:3, 1680:16, 1706:32, 1706:39, 1707:10, 1708:29, 1709:35, 1711:19, 1724:6, 1731:42, 1732:9,

1732:29, 1732:30
1734:9, 1734:20,
1738:5, 1738:26,
1739:30, 1745:34, 1745:36, 1745:41, 1746:3, 1746:6, 1746:16, 1746:39, 1757:14, 1757:25, 1757:33, 1757:34, 1758:35, 1758:39, 1759:12, 1759:22, 1759:31, 1759:42, 1760:45, 1761:12, 1761:16, 1769:2,
1769:4, 1769:27,
1769:46, 1771:1
General [1] - 1692:19 generally [14] - 1672:28,
1711:6, 1711:25,
1712:22, 1713:2,
1743:8, 1746:37,
1751:47, 1752:12,
1753:2, 1753:6,
1753:41, 1759:20, 1761:1
genuinely [1] - 1712:16
Geoffrey [1] - 1731:43
Gerace [10] - 1737:14, 1754:21, 1759:2, 1762:20, 1763:46, 1773:29, 1773:35, 1773:45, 1774:4, 1774:19
GERACE [32] - 1731:31, 1731:33, 1737:16, 1737:20, 1737:30, 1737:34, 1737:42, 1739:16, 1739:20, 1740:30, 1746:26, 1754:23, 1754:27, 1754:34, 1756:37, 1757:7, 1758:31, 1759:11, 1761:44, 1762:10, 1762:23, 1763:1, 1764:3, 1764:40, 1767:11, 1768:40, 1768:46, 1769:10, 1769:14, 1772:24, 1772:28, 1774:1
given [43]-1671:10, 1671:11, 1672:45, 1679:27, 1682:16, 1685:16, 1688:26, 1688:44, 1695:10, 1699:6, 1701:34, 1707:22, 1708:27, 1710:5, 1711:33, 1718:11, 1721:46, 1723:7, 1725:43, 1731:16, 1731:37, 1733:2, 1733:3, 1752:35, 1752:46, 1761:26, 1762:18, 1762:26, 1762:37, 1763:4, 1763:10, 1763:28, 1763:41, 1764:27, 1765:25,

1768:15, 1768:24,
1768:33, 1769:26,
1769:41, 1773:8,
1773:14, 1773:38
gleaned [1] - 1693:15
granted [3] - 1677:41,
1677:46, 1677:47
grateful [1] - 1767:11 great [4] - 1727:44,
1753:43, 1753:46, 1754:8
grounds [1] - 1700:22
Group [9] - 1734:13,
1734:45, 1741:2,
1742:13, 1742:19,
1742:20, 1742:46,
1743:3, 1751:37
group [14] - 1730:29,
1731:20, 1734:6,
1734:13, 1734:16,
1734:17, 1734:38,
1734:41, 1734:44,
1735:12, 1741:16,
1741:36, 1742:20
groups [1] - 1688:12
Groups [3] - 1682:12, 1688:4, 1688:7
guarantee [1] - 1752:41
guess [2] - 1720:40,
1722:5
guidance [3]-1742:9,
1742:35, 1743:19
guide [1] - 1734:29
guidelines [3] - 1732:34,
1741:8, 1741:42
guilty [18] - 1681:32,
1682:1, 1682:9,
1682:16, 1682:20,
1682:21, 1682:47,
1683:3, 1683:6, 1683:9,
1683:35, 1683:44,
1684:17, 1686:41,
1753:16, 1772:8,
1772:16
Gyles [2] - 1761:32, 1762:46
GYLES [8] - 1737:5,
1746:20, 1756:14,
1761:25, 1761:35,
1762:40, 1763:25, 1768:29

## H

half [2]-1682:9, 1716:17 halfway [1] - 1729:31
hamstrung [1] - 1748:11 hand $[3]-1675: 4,1719: 8$, 1751:45
handed [1] - 1712:10
handled [1] - 1692:28
hands [6] - 1755:41,
1756:11, 1757:23,
1758:2, 1758:8, 1765:7
handwriting [2] - 1718:37, 1764:22
handwritten [5] - 1670:41, 1672:30, 1672:47,
1693:24, 1693:30
handy [1] - 1682:30
hang [3] - 1710:18, 1714:1
hanging [1] - 1714:7
happen" [2] - 1757:16, 1757:30
happy [1] - 1717:11
hard [1] - 1739:7
harm [1] - 1727:2
Hart [30] - 1673:43, 1673:46, 1679:40, 1680:41, 1680:45,
1681:2, 1693:32, 1694:3, 1694:27, 1694:32, 1697:37, 1698:38, 1698:42, 1699:19, 1714:47, 1715:4, 1716:12, 1716:13, 1716:15, 1717:44, 1718:8, 1718:42, 1724:41, 1736:2, 1736:12, 1736:14, 1737:27, 1759:42, 1760:21, 1765:23
Hart's [2] - 1699:6, 1736:8
hazard [1] - 1720:40
hazarding [1] - 1722:5
headed [1] - 1700:46
heading $[3]-1688: 3$, 1691:43, 1750:3
Healing [3] - 1691:44, 1692:1, 1692:3
hear [3]-1695:28, 1773:43, 1774:1
heard [13]-1709:40, 1711:45, 1712:1, 1712:36, 1713:3, 1714:8, 1714:11, 1714:14, 1717:38, 1723:46, 1734:38, 1756:21, 1761:18
hearing [1] - 1768:33
heat [1] - 1749:11
held [7] - 1671:36, 1671:44, 1692:21, 1692:33, 1719:39, 1719:40, 1758:3
help [4] - 1680:35, 1684:47, 1706:8, 1713:32
helpful [6] - 1696:21, 1696:23, 1696:32, 1696:34, 1728:15, 1767:9
herself [1] - 1723:26
himself [18] - 1673:32, 1679:3, 1679:22, 1683:45, 1690:44, 1691:4, 1695:45, 1695:46, 1696:9, 1697:33, 1708:22, 1712:41, 1712:44, 1713:34, 1713:36, 1727:11, 1740:44,

## 1751:25

hindered [1] - 1737:7
hindsight [4]-1731:45,
1753:11, 1757:17,
1757:27
hint [1] - 1721:35
hinting [2]-1772:19, 1772:21
HIS [1] - 1674:22
history [2]-1710:10, 1713:20
Hoare [2] - 1735:35, 1736:40
hold [8] - 1679:3, 1679:22,
1708:22, 1710:23,
1712:26, 1712:41, 1719:42
holding [3] - 1697:32,
1712:44, 1713:36
holds [1] - 1713:34
Holy [2]-1748:46, 1749:3
home [5] - 1717:45,
1760:39, 1766:2,
1766:30, 1767:28
HONOUR [1] - 1674:22
hope [1] - 1763:34
horrendous [1] - 1728:1
hours [4] - 1690:24,
1690:27, 1702:6,
1774:21
house [1] - 1744:47
House [1] - 1723:39
huge [1] - 1703:20
hundred [1] - 1731:12
Hunt [1] - 1669:38
hypothetical [2]-
1717:11, 1722:16
hypothetically [1] 1717:7
I
idea [1] - 1720:23
identified [3] - 1750:47, 1761:14, 1762:44
identify [4] - 1693:14, 1696:8, 1731:35, 1760:41
illness [1] - 1689:45
immediate [1] - 1737:1
immediately [3] - 1680:31, 1740:47, 1756:11
impact [1] - 1709:22
implementation [3] -
1734:25, 1743:9,
1743:25
implemented [1] -
1701:27
implied [2] - 1755:47, 1758:36
imply [1] - 1766:36
implying [1] - 1716:35
importance [2] - 1711:3, 1744:23
important [15] - 1688:25, 1688:43, 1696:24,

1696:28, 1696:35,
1706:32, 1706:39,
1711:9, 1711:21,
1712:5, 1725:28,
1755:4, 1766:38,
1766:45, 1773:3
impose [3] - 1748:4,
1748:22, 1749:2
IN [1] - 1669:15
in-house [1] - 1744:47
in-service [1] - 1759:23
inaccuracy [1] - 1757:10
inadequate [3] - 1697:4,
1697:16, $1698: 9$
inappropriately [1] -
1749:26
incardinated [9] -
1678:39, 1680:28,
1690:45, 1696:15,
1696:44, 1697:3,
1733:4, 1733:22,
1733:35
incardination [2] -
1690:46, 1697:11
include [3] - 1689:21,
1744:13, 1751:47
included [3]-1674:46,
1730:13, 1735:16
includes [1] - 1741:25
including [2] - 1721:7,
1735:22
inclusive [2] - 1700:39, 1729:7
inconsistencies [1] -
1769:3
inconsistent [1] - 1708:18
incorporates [3] -
1706:31, 1706:38,
1706:44
increase [2] - 1709:38, 1711:34
increased [1] - 1711:35
indecent $[3]$ - 1766:32,
1767:29, 1767:46
indicate [1] - 1731:23
indicated [2] - 1731:44, 1737:25
indicating [1] - 1757:33
individual [8] - 1676:20,
1704:17, 1704:18,
1707:17, 1720:11,
1730:45, 1731:1,
1734:10
individuals [1] - 1744:5
induce [1] - 1705:34
inducement [8] - 1704:31,
1706:7, 1752:35,
1752:46, 1753:26,
1753:43, 1753:46,
1754:9
inevitably [1] - 1670:5
inference [1] - 1694:38
inferred [2] - 1758:18,
1769:21
inform [1] - 1680:31
information [54] -
1682:25, 1682:30,

1682:39, 1682:42,
1683:12, 1684:47,
1685:16, 1685:20,
1685:22, 1685:27,
1685:28, 1692:23,
1696:14, 1696:24,
1696:43, 1696:45,
1699:18, 1718:16,
1726:31, 1731:14,
1731:19, 1739:40,
1740:3, 1740:14, 1740:22, 1741:36, 1742:41, 1743:3,
1745:6, 1747:1,
1747:36, 1748:12,
1748:20, 1749:12,
1749:36, 1750:36,
1751:36, 1752:8,
1757:21, 1760:45,
1761:11, 1761:13,
1761:15, 1761:46,
1763:17, 1763:21,
1770:23, 1770:34,
1770:47, 1771:9,
1773:16, 1773:22
informed [1] - 1741:29
ingratiated [1] - 1712:23
initial [2] - 1733:25,
1751:42
initiative [1] - 1721:47
injecting [1] - 1758:16
inquiries [3]-1686:4,
1733:21, 1752:23
inquiry [3] - 1696:7,
1731:34, 1756:15
INQUIRY [1] - 1669:11
Inquiry [1] - 1699:45
insofar [2]-1729:40, 1757:20
instance [11] - 1673:2, 1683:5, 1683:30,
1683:33, 1705:20,
1709:19, 1710:33,
1728:11, 1730:24,
1736:30, 1736:36
instances [8] - 1672:18, 1682:46, 1683:28,
1686:40, 1687:6,
1731:1, 1760:41, 1762:7
instituting [1] - 1699:8
instructions [3] - 1774:5, 1774:6, 1774:11
instrumental [1] - 1756:29 intelligence [2] - 1720:15, 1726:16
intended [1] - 1701:27
intending [1] - 1724:42
intensive [1] - 1736:41
intention [3]-1699:7, 1704:33, 1708:41
intentionally [1] - 1702:37
interface [1] - 1681:2
interfere [2] - 1713:30, 1719:34
interfered [1] - 1685:12
interfering [1] - 1741:45
internal [1] - 1693:3
interrupt [1] - 1763:17 interrupting [2]-1763:22, 1763:47
interview [12] - 1675:18,
1679:34, 1679:42, 1680:36, 1680:38, 1685:18, 1685:20, 1689:9, 1695:12, 1701:23, 1722:47, 1723:22
interviewed [12] -
1677:38, 1678:23,
1679:38, 1680:32,
1684:5, 1685:16,
1722:24, 1722:28,
1722:33, 1723:17,
1723:38, 1764:11
interviewing [2] - 1750:32, 1771:27
interviews [3] - 1676:40,
1678:23, 1689:1
INTO [1] - 1669:13
investigate [4]-1682:26,
1726:17, 1726:41, 1751:38
investigated [1] - 1688:36
investigating [1] -
1689:13
INVESTIGATION ${ }_{[1]}$ -

## 1669:13

investigation [10] -
1689:11, 1689:14,
1690:19, 1734:40,
1744:7, 1744:47,
1751:42, 1752:6,
1771:26, 1772:42
investigations [3] -
1696:3, 1737:6
investigative [1] - 1688:8
investigator [2] - 1688:29, 1688:46
inviting [1] - 1757:31
involuntarily [1] - 1749:17 involuntary [2]-1737:1, 1748:19
involve [2]-1749:29, 1770:32
involved [10] - 1678:1, 1678:3, 1680:44, 1684:16, 1698:19, 1698:22, 1704:19, 1727:46, 1728:6
involvement [6] - 1670:42,
1681:2, 1694:35,
1698:30, 1716:12, 1752:38
involves [2] - 1763:27, 1768:31
involving ${ }_{[1]}$ - 1738:28
Irish [4]-1690:37,
1722:46, 1722:47, 1736:27
irrelevant ${ }_{[1]}$ - 1716:31
irrespective $[1]$ - 1699:40
issue [12] - 1675:17, 1686:27, 1702:16, 1710:38, 1711:28,

1737:21, 1745:5,
1756:18, 1756:26,
1762:2, 1764:17, 1773:2
issued [1] - 1678:44
ISSUES [1] - 1691:25
Issues [14] - 1681:9, 1682:11, 1688:7, 1691:19, 1734:4, 1734:13, 1734:45, 1741:2, 1742:13, 1742:19, 1742:20, 1742:46, 1743:3, 1751:37
issues [16] - 1670:6, 1688:12, 1691:31, 1691:38, 1691:43, 1692:8, 1693:11, 1693:15, 1704:35, 1710:1, 1726:26, 1739:29, 1739:37, 1753:21, 1760:39, 1772:47
item [2]-1681:20, 1681:42
itself [3]-1742:35,
1743:21, 1758:20
J

January [1] - 1766:11
Jessica [1] - 1669:42
job [2] - 1721:9, 1764:14
jocular [1] - 1772:36
John [14]-1678:1, 1686:16, 1703:44, 1707:34, 1707:36, 1727:29, 1730:36, 1731:3, 1731:5, 1734:44, 1735:2, 1751:47, 1756:44, 1759:19
JOSEPH [1] - 1670:13
judge [3] - 1748:40, 1748:47, 1749:1
judgment ${ }_{[1]}$ - 1676:23
Julia [1] - 1669:36
JULY ${ }_{[1]}$ - 1774:47
July [12]-1669:29,
1670:33, 1674:11, 1674:14, 1675:3, 1675:11, 1691:31, 1691:45, 1719:9, 1719:10, 1743:29, 1743:42
jump [1] - 1698:36 jumped [1] - 1695:10 JUNE [1] - 1719:3 June [11] - 1693:24, 1693:25, 1694:13, 1694:17, 1694:33, 1694:34, 1698:37, 1698:47, 1699:7, 1699:19, 1719:1
jurisdictions [2] 1744:15, 1770:16
jury [1] - 1684:6
justice [3] - 1719:35,

| $1724: 3,1740: 34$ |
| :---: |
| $\mathbf{K}$ |

1732:5
Latin [3] - 1732:2, 1732:8, 1732:10
Law [1] - 1772:45
law [48] - 1677:2, 1677:6,
1682:1, 1690:43,
1695:39, 1727:47,
1731:40, 1731:42,
1731:43, 1732:4,
1732:20, 1732:29,
1732:31, 1732:33,
1739:42, 1739:44,
1740:25, 1740:33,
1741:27, 1742:2,
1742:6, 1742:31,
1742:32, 1744:26,
1744:27, 1745:37,
1745:44, 1745:46,
1745:47, 1746:2,
1746:4, 1746:10,
1746:15, 1746:21,
1746:36, 1748:3,
1748:4, 1751:5,
1751:10, 1751:11,
1751:32, 1770:11,
1770:13, 1770:15
laws [1] - 1746:37
lawyer [2] - 1731:36, 1750:6
lawyers [3] - 1699:44,
1742:30, 1746:35
lead [1] - 1711:34
leading [1] - 1716:18
learn [1] - 1726:27
learned [2]-1687:37, 1774:1
learning [1] - 1720:28
learnt [2] - 1724:44, 1761:42
least [14] - 1680:36, 1681:41, 1682:43, 1684:28, 1692:2, 1694:35, 1701:29, 1701:35, 1703:2, 1705:35, 1729:39, 1730:6, 1731:2, 1733:24
leave [5] - 1702:36,
1710:31, 1716:40,
1719:46, 1769:20
lecture ${ }_{[1]}$ - 1731:10
lecturer ${ }_{[1]}$ - 1731:44
led [2]-1709:29, 1723:18
left [6] - 1672:3, 1736:2,
1736:12, 1745:36,
1746:3, 1773:31
legal $[7]$ - 1670:2, 1724:2,
1726:24, 1727:42,
1732:24, 1738:11,
1742:24
legislation [1] - 1732:43
length [4]-1714:25,
1715:39, 1720:4,
1733:20
lengthy ${ }_{[1]}$ - 1681:16
less [4] - 1707:27,
1727:28, 1757:7,
1764:44
lesson [1] - 1761:42
lessons [3] - 1712:10,
1714:1, 1714:16
lest [1] - 1713:26
letter [57] - 1672:8,
1672:19, 1672:24,
1673:45, 1674:7,
1677:24, 1680:9,
1694:4, 1694:7, 1694:8,
1694:12, 1694:20,
1694:21, 1694:26,
1694:33, 1697:7,
1697:8, 1697:20,
1697:23, 1697:38,
1698:4, 1698:13,
1698:26, 1698:27,
1698:32, 1698:37,
1699:6, 1699:17,
1699:24, 1699:30, 1699:32, 1699:34, 1699:35, 1700:19, 1700:21, 1708:31, 1708:37, 1715:5,
1716:6, 1716:11, 1716:47, 1717:26, 1724:41, 1729:19, 1729:20, 1729:29, 1730:2, 1737:42, 1737:43, 1743:30, 1743:34, 1766:10, 1766:24, 1767:31, 1770:15
letterhead [2] - 1672:27, 1691:32
letters [5] - 1672:2,
1694:39, 1699:36,
1724:12, 1724:22
letting [1] - 1712:45
level [2]-1697:17,
1734:38
leverage [2] - 1710:17, 1710:45
liability [1] - 1747:35
Liam [1] - 1735:35
liberty [1] - 1745:20
lies [2] - 1774:14
life [4]-1690:31, 1708:47, 1710:32, 1726:27
likelihood [1] - 1725:44
likely [5] - 1679:20,
1682:37, 1698:43,
1721:45, 1722:15
limit [2] - 1712:19, 1750:10
limitations [1] - 1706:19 limited [9] - 1689:24, 1705:13, 1705:24, 1713:40, 1713:44, 1714:5, 1747:46, 1769:42
limits [1] - 1747:40
line [5] - 1710:19,
1711:15, 1725:44,
1766:18, 1767:23
lines [1] - 1765:42
link [2] - 1694:4, 1694:7
list [1] - 1701:9
listened [1] - 1711:39
live [2] - 1710:31, 1739:37
lived [1] - 1717:35
lives [1] - 1725:47
living [6] - 1710:17,
1710:45, 1711:29,
1712:26, 1713:24,
1714:37
local [2] - 1712:9, 1734:38
location [1] - 1680:35
locations [1] - 1736:23
locked [1] - 1720:45
Iollies [2] - 1712:10,
1714:8
London [1] - 1736:30
Lonergan [11] - 1669:36,
1670:11, 1674:22,
1683:43, 1711:47,
1717:4, 1727:19,
1729:14, 1731:29,
1756:33, 1774:28
LONERGAN [43] - 1670:1, 1670:15, 1670:17, 1674:10, 1674:18, 1674:24, 1675:2, 1675:15, 1684:1, 1684:23, 1687:25, 1687:32, 1688:2, 1691:19, 1691:28, 1700:30, 1700:37, 1700:45, 1706:22, 1706:29, 1707:41, 1712:3, 1716:25, 1716:30, 1717:11, 1718:21, 1718:27, 1718:45, 1719:5, 1725:33, 1725:43, 1726:3, 1726:14, 1727:17, 1729:3, 1729:16, 1731:27, 1756:21, 1756:25, 1759:1, 1773:34, 1774:18, 1774:38
Lonergan's [1] - 1683:40 look [17] - 1692:22, 1692:28, 1697:7, 1697:38, 1707:17, 1719:21, 1735:41, 1735:43, 1738:19, 1740:6, 1740:10, 1740:18, 1743:33, 1754:38, 1766:8, 1767:15, 1767:23
looked [3] - 1692:42,
1709:17, 1736:13
looking [8] - 1686:6, 1690:18, 1693:7, 1694:39, 1735:37, 1740:9, 1740:38, 1772:43
looks [3] - 1692:45, 1693:30, 1708:20 loose [1] - 1719:46 LUCAS [3] - 1670:13, 1674:16, 1675:13
Lucas [27] - 1670:2, 1670:9, 1672:24,

1674:10, 1674:13,
1675:3, 1675:10,
1676:38, 1684:21,
1687:33, 1687:44,
1700:45, 1706:30, 1716:46, 1727:21, 1729:5, 1729:16, 1735:45, 1737:7, 1737:22, 1737:25, 1739:28, 1756:44, 1758:23, 1762:7, 1762:25, 1769:8
Lucas' [1] - 1681:22
Lucas's [1] - 1718:47
LUCAS'S [1] - 1719:3
LUNCHEON [1] - 1728:18

| $\mathbf{M}$ |
| :---: |

machinations [1] 1671:43
magazine [1] - 1759:32
maiden [5] - 1766:43, 1766:44, 1767:3, 1767:5, 1767:39
maintain [2] - 1751:32, 1761:39
maintained [1] - 1772:12
MAITLAND [1] - 1669:17
Maitland [3] - 1679:39, 1697:10, 1699:37
MAITLAND-
NEWCASTLE [1] 1669:17
Maitland-Newcastle [1] 1679:39
major [5] - 1721:24, 1740:13, 1744:7, 1744:20
Major [5] - 1688:10, 1738:44, 1739:24, 1740:7, 1740:10
malicious [1] - 1728:9
Malone [4] - 1699:25, 1766:11, 1766:25, 1767:34
man [9]-1689:17, 1689:43, 1696:26, 1696:31, 1697:31, 1713:35, 1725:7, 1726:24, 1726:32
manage [2] - 1702:13, 1711:23
management [9] 1690:43, 1706:32, 1706:34, 1706:40, 1707:9, 1713:37, 1731:19, 1731:24, 1744:47
managing [2] - 1695:39, 1711:27
mandatory [1] - 1741:5
manner [1] - 1692:9
March [7] - 1729:19, 1736:5, 1736:15, 1738:47, 1756:4, 1756:47, 1759:4

Margaret [1] - 1669:33
marginal [1] - 1728:6
mark [1] - 1692:19
marked [6] - 1691:23,
1706:25, 1716:28,
1719:1, 1737:36, 1759:7
married [1] - 1766:43
material [11] - 1672:2,
1673:18, 1674:44,
1683:46, 1693:19,
1700:8, 1710:6,
1723:32, 1737:10,
1762:14, 1765:11
materials [7]-1670:18,
1671:36, 1680:9,
1691:29, 1694:8,
1724:40, 1729:19
matter [41] - 1671:21,
1679:24, 1684:24,
1684:30, 1686:26,
1687:34, 1691:12,
1692:19, 1695:10,
1696:17, 1699:2,
1700:10, 1707:44,
1711:9, 1711:30,
1712:14, 1713:43,
1721:14, 1721:47,
1723:18, 1729:3,
1741:1, 1742:45,
1746:45, 1748:15,
1751:23, 1751:41,
1755:37, 1755:40,
1756:10, 1756:47,
1757:23, 1758:2,
1758:7, 1759:17,
1760:3, 1762:26,
1764:10, 1768:4,
1774:5, 1774:22
MATTERS [1] - 1669:13
matters [39] - 1670:4,
1670:19, 1670:23,
1671:5, 1678:12,
1678:28, 1679:6,
1679:28, 1707:8,
1707:16, 1712:10,
1713:42, 1715:6,
1720:5, 1720:7,
1725:10, 1729:28,
1731:21, 1739:31,
1739:32, 1741:8,
1742:10, 1742:18,
1742:22, 1743:12,
1747:7, 1749:41,
1750:4, 1752:36,
1757:35, 1758:41,
1758:44, 1760:29,
1767:35, 1769:41, 1771:24, 1772:42, 1774:33
mature [1] - 1718:3
McAlinden [118] -
1670:42, 1671:6, 1671:10, 1673:16,
1673:19, 1673:27,
1673:31, 1673:32,
1673:39, 1673:47,
1678:17, 1678:20,
1678:43, 1679:20,

1679:24, 1679:33,
1679:38, 1680:3,
1680:42, 1681:3,
1681:11, 1683:8,
1683:9, 1683:16,
1684:29, 1685:3,
1688:37, 1690:27,
1691:4, 1691:7, 1691:9,
1691:12, 1693:11,
1693:32, 1694:32,
1694:37, 1694:44,
1695:20, 1695:34,
1696:44, 1697:3,
1697:12, 1697:18, 1698:10, 1698:23, 1698:43, 1699:8, 1699:25, 1700:10, 1701:47, 1702:9,
1702:10, 1702:12, 1702:18, 1702:24, 1702:29, 1703:1, 1703:27, 1703:33, 1704:4, 1707:9, 1707:19, 1708:3, 1709:7, 1714:21, 1714:28, 1714:41, 1715:6, 1715:18, 1715:42, 1716:6, 1717:14, 1717:27, 1717:38, 1718:8, 1718:12, 1718:18, 1718:42, 1720:8, 1721:5, 1722:22,
1722:42, 1722:46, 1723:8, 1724:2,
1724:14, 1724:22, 1724:42, 1725:27, 1725:45, 1726:16, 1729:20, 1729:28, 1729:31, 1730:10, 1730:20, 1736:15, 1759:41, 1759:47, 1760:29, 1761:20, 1762:33, 1762:38, 1763:7, 1763:13, 1763:19, 1765:7, 1766:3, 1766:24, 1767:34, 1768:26, 1769:16, 1770:38, 1771:14, 1771:27
McAlinden's [9]-1679:1, 1679:7, 1679:41, 1680:22, 1714:4, 1714:15, 1714:34, 1716:5, 1768:3
mean [15] - 1692:25,
1693:19, 1696:13,
1698:22, 1701:41,
1717:19, 1728:1,
1728:2, 1737:38,
1747:22, 1750:16, 1751:9, 1757:7,
1761:21, 1772:35
meaning [2] - 1701:33, 1749:46
means [5] - 1693:40,
1731:24, 1736:47,
1749:35, 1754:14
meant [1] - 1758:13
measures [2] - 1736:37, 1736:47
MEDIA [1] - 1759:9 media [19] - 1719:5,

1719:8, 1720:46,
1729:5, 1754:39,
1755:21, 1755:25,
1756:3, 1756:16,
1757:5, 1757:9,
1757:13, 1757:30,
1758:37, 1758:38,
1759:4, 1759:6, 1774:39
medical [4] - 1703:41, 1707:29, 1729:36
meet [1] - 1752:19
meeting [30]-1671:9,
1672:9, 1672:13,
1672:15, 1672:18,
1673:5, 1673:15,
1673:18, 1673:31,
1673:34, 1673:39,
1678:4, 1681:8,
1681:44, 1688:35,
1691:47, 1692:5,
1692:37, 1702:29, 1702:39, 1704:20, 1706:36, 1760:22,
1762:27, 1762:32,
1763:5, 1763:39,
1766:25, 1768:4,
1770:38
Meeting [2]-1730:4, 1738:3
meetings [15] - 1670:24, 1671:11, 1671:25, 1671:46, 1672:31, 1672:47, 1673:4, 1702:6, 1702:38, 1702:40, 1704:26, 1705:2, 1705:19, 1715:22, 1730:23
Melbourne [1] - 1759:22 member [4] - 1672:9,
1739:41, 1747:11, 1751:37
members [3] - 1700:38, 1727:40, 1755:25
memo [1] - 1675:38
memoranda [3] - 1671:45, 1672:15, 1673:15
memory [14]-1685:15, 1694:22, 1719:18, 1722:18, 1722:19, 1722:20, 1722:25, 1724:13, 1769:37, 1769:42, 1770:10, 1772:7, 1772:10, 1772:12
mental [1] - 1689:45
mention [6] - 1671:5, 1703:34, 1704:22,
1705:8, 1707:17,
1720:43
mentioned [11] - 1676:38, 1680:12, 1680:15,
1720:44, 1727:22,

1730:46, 1736:16, 1737:26, 1766:20,
1766:28, 1767:23
mentions [1] - 1767:42
message [7] - 1693:44, 1698:42, 1736:1, 1736:12, 1753:2, 1765:22, 1765:24 met [3] - 1702:29, 1702:35, 1722:30
Mexico [1] - 1736:24
mid-1990s [1] - 1720:14
might [37] - 1671:44, 1684:4, 1686:15, 1689:26, 1689:35, 1689:43, 1704:32, 1705:36, 1725:38, 1730:46, 1731:34, 1733:15, 1733:25, 1736:16, 1736:26, 1738:24, 1738:25, 1739:31, 1739:39, 1740:13, 1742:36, 1743:20, 1752:29, 1752:32, 1752:47, 1753:9, 1753:12, 1755:26, 1758:12, 1761:35, 1762:3,
1764:10, 1771:24, 1772:6, 1772:8, 1773:1
mind [25] - 1675:45, 1676:25, 1680:8, 1684:25, 1685:21, 1691:28, 1691:29, 1694:25, 1699:18, 1700:24, 1705:33, 1705:46, 1706:17, 1712:1, 1712:14, 1720:9, 1727:36, 1728:5, 1729:34, 1737:8, 1756:18, 1757:34, 1768:47, 1772:16, 1773:2
mine [1] - 1696:16
minimal [1] - 1705:14
minimisation [2] -
1709:18, 1750:15
minimise [2] - 1709:9, 1724:7
minimised [1] - 1727:8
ministered [1] - 1735:12
ministering [1] - 1680:3 ministry [36] - 1678:34, 1678:45, 1679:2, 1684:29, 1685:6, 1690:9, 1695:13, 1695:29, 1695:42, 1699:14, 1700:26, 1701:28, 1701:36, 1703:12, 1704:30, 1705:13, 1705:24, 1706:20, 1706:35, 1708:21, 1711:28, 1712:24, 1714:19, 1719:46, 1720:33, 1725:27, 1735:19, 1735:26, 1736:34,

1736:36, 1752:2, 1753:7, 1754:10, 1754:15, 1769:20
minute [1] - 1735:26
minuted [1] - 1730:30
minutes [3] - 1730:15, 1730:19, 1730:27
mis [2] - 1686:37, 1686:39
mis-statement [2] 1686:37, 1686:39
misconduct [1] - 1721:8
misheard [1] - 1725:39
misleading [1] - 1689:14
misprision [7]-1769:46, 1770:9, 1770:12, 1770:13, 1771:26, 1771:37, 1771:39
misrepresent [1] 1705:39
misrepresentation [1] 1706:11
missed [1] - 1729:9
missionary [1] - 1690:38
mistake [4] - 1698:16, 1699:41, 1716:2, 1732:27
mistaken [3]-1699:33, 1699:37, 1736:42
misunderstood [1] 1696:38
modified [1] - 1745:32 modus [2] - 1712:7, 1714:15
moment [9]-1681:7, 1681:11, 1693:29, 1719:19, 1743:38, 1749:6, 1749:11, 1754:40, 1774:8
monitor [1] - 1704:23
monitoring [3] - 1707:1, 1707:43, 1712:20
Monsignor [32] - 1673:43, 1673:46, 1679:40, 1680:41, 1680:45, 1681:2, 1694:13, 1694:19, 1694:27, 1694:32, 1697:8, 1697:17, 1697:37, 1698:38, 1698:42, 1699:6, 1699:19, 1714:47, 1715:4, 1716:12, 1716:13, 1716:15, 1717:44, 1718:8, 1724:41, 1736:2, 1736:8, 1736:14, 1737:27, 1759:42, 1760:21, 1765:23
monsignors [1] - 1759:25
month [1] - 1714:42
months [2]-1681:10, 1700:2
morning [5] - 1670:1, 1670:7, 1672:45, 1774:23, 1774:26
most [5] - 1690:42, 1696:3, 1696:39,

1738:11, 1755:4
Most [1] - 1766:11
mostly [2] - 1720:37, 1738:9
motivating [1] - 1747:15
motivation [2]-1751:20, 1751:21
motivator [1] - 1751:28
mouth [1] - 1764:18
move [5] - 1701:28,
1701:29, 1705:35, 1773:37, 1774:24
MR [34] - 1687:22, 1687:36, 1687:47, 1707:39, 1716:10, 1716:23, 1716:33, 1717:2, 1717:7, 1718:24, 1725:31, 1725:37, 1737:5, 1739:5, 1739:10, 1739:18, 1740:28, 1746:20, 1756:14, 1758:11, 1758:26, 1761:25, 1761:35, 1762:12, 1762:40, 1763:25, 1766:34, 1766:42, 1767:5,
1768:29, 1772:19,
1773:31, 1773:43,

## 1774:4

MS [75] - 1670:1, 1670:15,
1670:17, 1674:10,
1674:18, 1674:24,
1675:2, 1675:15,
1684:1, 1684:23,
1687:25, 1687:32,
1688:2, 1691:19,
1691:28, 1700:30,
1700:37, 1700:45, 1706:22, 1706:29, 1707:41, 1712:3, 1716:25, 1716:30, 1717:11, 1718:21, 1718:27, 1718:45, 1719:5, 1725:33,
1725:43, 1726:3,
1726:14, 1727:17, 1729:3, 1729:16, 1731:27, 1731:31, 1731:33, 1737:16, 1737:20, 1737:30, 1737:34, 1737:42, 1739:16, 1739:20, 1740:30, 1746:26, 1754:23, 1754:27, 1754:34, 1756:21, 1756:25, 1756:37, 1757:7, 1758:31, 1759:1, 1759:11, 1761:44, 1762:10, 1762:23, 1763:1, 1764:3, 1764:40, 1767:11, 1768:40, 1768:46, 1769:10, 1769:14, 1772:24, 1772:28, 1773:34, 1774:1, 1774:18, 1774:38
multiple [1] - 1707:45 must [15] - 1690:47,
1692:20, 1712:14,
1742:3, 1742:6,
1742:10, 1742:32,
1742:41, 1744:38,
1745:29, 1745:42,
1745:43, 1746:9,
1746:14, 1746:43

| $\mathbf{N}$ |
| :---: |
|  |
|  |
|  |

name [23]-1723:30,
1730:47, 1735:34,
1735:37, 1760:9,
1760:13, 1765:29,
1766:20, 1766:28,
1766:37, 1766:43,
1766:44, 1767:3,
1767:5, 1767:13,
1767:17, 1767:23,
1767:39, 1770:41
named [1] - 1730:40
names [2]-1720:19, 1766:43
narrowly [1] - 1731:41 national [4] - 1692:38, 1734:8, 1734:16,
1734:20
National [2] - 1691:32, 1692:34
nature [22] - 1677:42,
1678:8, 1692:33,
1712:10, 1721:8,
1731:38, 1735:22,
1747:11, 1751:38,
1760:32, 1761:15,
1761:19, 1762:33,
1763:6, 1763:21,
1763:26, 1763:41,
1764:17, 1764:28,
1769:46, 1770:47,
1771:10
natured [1] - 1765:43
necessarily [8] - 1680:37,
1688:8, 1707:16,
1711:16, 1713:21,
1725:46, 1727:33,
1766:37
necessary [4] - 1749:34,
1752:7, 1763:23,
1774:24
need [31] - 1670:5, 1670:6, 1675:6, 1676:25,
1696:25, 1696:26,
1696:29, 1701:20,
1706:44, 1707:1,
1707:4, 1711:16,
1724:13, 1733:19,
1733:21, 1733:43,
1737:44, 1738:13,
1738:19, 1738:44,
1743:35, 1743:36,
1749:1, 1749:2, 1750:4,
1750:30, 1752:15,
1770:10, 1770:28,
1772:29, 1774:33
needed [10] - 1705:45,
1712:11, 1732:34,
1738:21, 1739:29,
1746:36, 1749:11,
1752:10, 1758:4,
1760:30
needing [1] - 1755:26
needs [9] - 1696:28,
1696:30, 1696:31,
1704:24, 1711:26,
1712:17, 1747:39,
1757:7, 1768:34
negotiate [2]-1726:21, 1747:3
negotiating [1] - 1747:4
neutral [2]-1721:15, 1721:21
never [38]-1675:31, 1676:19, 1676:30,
1677:32, 1683:4,
1683:15, 1683:38,
1684:12, 1684:32,
1687:15, 1687:17,
1687:18, 1695:32,
1695:46, 1696:12,
1701:27, 1702:29,
1703:29, 1704:33,
1705:33, 1705:37,
1705:47, 1706:2,
1706:6, 1706:12,
1706:17, 1708:41, 1712:36, 1713:3, 1714:8, 1714:11, 1716:15, 1725:21, 1725:31, 1730:23,
1760:44, 1767:11
new [1] - 1732:27
New [6] - 1703:43,
1734:46, 1735:2,
1736:24, 1759:21,
1771:40
NEWCASTLE [1] 1669:17
Newcastle [3] - 1669:24, 1669:25, 1679:39
news [1] - 1695:28
next [7] - 1688:40,
1692:37, 1717:34,
1731:25, 1754:8,
1773:37, 1774:24
nice [1] - 1714:3
niceties [1] - 1696:36
Nicholas [1] - 1743:27
ninth [1] - 1766:18
non [4]-1674:18, 1721:7, 1727:9, 1760:39
non-contentious [1] 1760:39
non-existing [1] - 1727:9
non-publication [1] 1674:18
non-sexual [1] - 1721:7
none [2]-1670:41, 1722:22
normal [2] - 1731:7,
1731:9
normally [4] - 1679:14,

1702:38, 1751:40,
1764:29
northern [1] - 1734:43
note [17] - 1672:14,
1673:26, 1673:34, 1675:24, 1676:4, 1676:6, 1676:7, 1680:43, 1689:7, 1693:23, 1693:28, 1693:30, 1694:32, 1698:47, 1718:7,
1735:44, 1736:11
noted [5] - 1682:8,
1693:41, 1693:44, 1700:9, 1731:13 notes [23] - 1671:45,
1672:17, 1672:24,
1672:30, 1672:40,
1672:46, 1672:47,
1673:5, 1673:14,
1674:25, 1674:29,
1674:38, 1675:18,
1675:19, 1676:39,
1677:34, 1681:38,
1689:7, 1689:8,
1750:31, 1750:37
nothing [10] - 1671:4, 1698:4, 1716:37, 1716:43, 1724:37, 1756:3, 1756:14, 1763:28, 1766:31, 1767:28
notice [1] - 1730:14 notification [3] - 1744:6,
1748:28, 1759:32
notified [1] - 1690:35
notify [3] - 1690:40,
1740:46, 1741:37
notwithstanding [3] -
1754:6, 1771:20,
1772:46
November [7] - 1681:10,
1681:47, 1691:23,
1697:8, 1698:26,
1717:26, 1731:5
nowhere [4]-1740:11,
1745:27, 1745:32, 1745:40
NP2 [4] - 1701:11, 1705:27, 1708:37, 1721:6
NP2] [3] - 1674:20,
1701:9, 1722:44
NSW [4] - 1669:25,
1721:23, 1726:36, 1747:3
nuance [5] - 1754:32,
1757:26, 1758:1,
1758:15, 1758:18
number [19] - 1682:46,
1687:34, 1688:24,
1708:19, 1708:45,
1709:4, 1717:32, 1721:3, 1724:25,
1727:27, 1729:7,
1729:8, 1731:33,
1732:21, 1734:28,

1761:3, 1765:26, 1772:47
Number [1] - 1669:25 numbers [1] - 1729:6 nun [7] - 1723:22, 1723:26, 1723:27, 1723:35, 1723:39, 1723:42
nuncio [3]-1680:10, 1694:14, 1694:21

| $\mathbf{O}$ |
| :---: |

obfuscate [2] - 1722:25, 1724:7
obfuscation [1] - 1709:18
object [18] - 1707:39, 1716:18, 1716:20, 1716:23, 1716:33, 1725:31, 1725:38, 1737:5, 1746:20, 1751:25, 1756:14, 1758:11, 1761:25, 1762:40, 1763:25, 1768:29, 1772:19, 1774:29
objected [1] - 1726:4
objection [5] - 1700:41, 1729:11, 1758:26, 1761:40, 1774:41
objections [1] - 1761:37
obligation [20] - 1677:17, 1689:6, 1690:40, 1690:41, 1739:39, 1739:47, 1740:2, 1740:12, 1741:12, 1741:20, 1742:2, 1742:6, 1742:31, 1742:36, 1743:11, 1743:20, 1744:14, 1771:32, 1772:1, 1773:16
obligations [3]-1741:27, 1742:14, 1744:4
oblige [1] - 1742:45
obliged [1] - 1740:45
observation [1] - 1698:24
Observations [1] 1692:19
observations [1] 1700:18
obstruct [1] - 1740:33
obtain [3] - 1748:18, 1748:47, 1771:9
obtainable [1] - 1752:29
obtained [3] - 1768:25, 1771:13, 1771:21
obtaining [4] - 1689:35, 1689:37, 1771:17 obvious [2]-1722:16, 1774:9
obviously [10] - 1697:32, 1733:46, 1751:23, 1755:47, 1757:32, 1758:36, 1758:40, 1760:20, 1764:13, 1764:16
occasion [11] - 1672:8,
1672:12, 1672:30,
1672:46, 1676:5,
1682:43, 1684:23,
1686:16, 1712:40,
1763:19, 1769:37
occasionally [2] -
1766:29, 1767:26
occasions [6] - 1687:3,
1687:13, 1687:34,
1707:46, 1766:30, 1767:27
occur [3]-1696:36, 1733:38, 1733:43
occurred [11] - 1685:21,
1729:29, 1733:14,
1733:32, 1753:38,
1760:37, 1762:27,
1763:11, 1766:2,
1766:3, 1766:7
OF [6] - 1669:11, 1669:13, 1669:17, 1674:16, 1691:25, 1719:3
offence [14] - 1682:24,
1722:30, 1769:46,
1770:3, 1770:11,
1770:13, 1770:18,
1770:47, 1771:25,
1771:37, 1771:43,
1772:7, 1772:9, 1772:17
offences [7]-1671:13,
1673:28, 1683:20,
1689:21, 1705:28,
1722:35, 1771:10
offend [4] - 1715:18, 1715:23, 1725:45, 1726:1
offended [3] - 1683:29,
1715:27, 1725:21
offender [8] - 1688:26,
1688:44, 1706:40,
1710:16, 1712:8,
1719:33, 1720:8, 1737:1
offender's [1] - 1711:23
offending [14] - 1696:35,
1710:10, 1710:11,
1711:35, 1713:20, 1716:5, 1737:3,
1747:32, 1747:36,
1747:42, 1748:1,
1748:13, 1748:20,
1750:32
offer [1] - 1714:2
offered [4] - 1736:21, 1751:30, 1753:26, 1754:10
Office [1] - 1669:41
office [2]-1672:4, 1692:39
officer [1] - 1692:40
officers [6] - 1676:47, 1741:17, 1741:23, 1741:29, 1742:3, 1745:6
offices [2] - 1671:36, 1750:26
official [2] - 1713:19, 1722:13
offing [1] - 1699:7
often [5] - 1670:3, 1682:9,
1721:42, 1733:12,
1751:11
old [5] - 1690:37, 1701:38,
1714:3, 1727:11, 1728:3
older [2]-1703:17,
1710:33
once [11] - 1678:41,
1690:30, 1691:9,
1703:20, 1705:37,
1711:27, 1712:20,
1712:24, 1721:22,
1737:2, 1747:36
one [75] - 1670:18,
1671:16, 1672:45,
1675:23, 1676:2,
1676:38, 1680:20,
1681:29, 1682:18,
1682:43, 1683:33,
1684:4, 1684:28,
1687:6, 1688:38,
1690:9, 1694:12,
1694:17, 1694:24,
1694:25, 1702:38,
1708:19, 1712:28,
1714:14, 1715:22,
1716:2, 1716:12,
1720:2, 1720:10,
1722:36, 1723:17,
1726:14, 1726:36,
1726:46, 1727:44,
1729:3, 1731:12,
1733:43, 1734:8,
1734:28, 1734:33,
1735:31, 1736:23,
1736:30, 1738:28,
1739:29, 1739:37,
1739:38, 1739:47,
1744:1, 1744:27,
1745:7, 1745:20,
1745:35, 1747:7,
1747:14, 1750:17,
1750:20, 1750:24,
1750:35, 1750:46,
1751:15, 1755:11,
1755:18, 1758:7,
1759:29, 1761:21,
1763:30, 1767:35,
1768:2, 1772:15,
1772:33, 1772:40, 1773:31
One [1] - 1683:34
oneself [1] - 1738:28
ongoing [3] - 1691:10,
1704:15, 1711:4
open [2] - 1730:25,
1743:30
operandi [2] - 1712:7,
1714:15
operated [1] - 1732:35
opinion [3] - 1682:2,
1697:19, 1711:18
opportunity [15] - 1676:6,
1681:15, 1687:33,
1687:39, 1687:43,
1687:45, 1688:27,
1688:44, 1699:31,

1700:19, 1704:32,
1710:20, 1729:39,
1753:45, 1769:5
opposed [2] - 1717:26, 1736:37
oppression [1] - 1676:45
option [5] - 1703:16,
1705:34, 1720:22,
1754:5, 1754:12
options [2] - 1706:17, 1749:15
ordained [2] - 1690:31, 1760:43
order [6] - 1674:18, 1674:22, 1676:44, 1747:23, 1760:28, 1770:27
ordinarily [2] - 1733:8, 1765:15
ordination [1] - 1733:2
organisation [3]-1735:7, 1736:16, 1757:32
organiser [1] - 1670:47
original [1] - 1729:33
originally [1] - 1732:2
origins [1] - 1736:27
otherwise [14]-1716:47,
1732:21, 1732:35,
1732:42, 1735:25,
1740:12, 1743:11, 1749:25, 1754:17, 1755:26, 1758:1,
1758:19, 1759:32, 1771:20
ought [7]-1692:22,
1726:33, 1729:4,
1733:34, 1758:17,
1758:27, 1774:13
out-of-session [1] 1731:13
outcome [9] - 1677:21, 1678:15, 1678:34, 1685:9, 1689:17, 1701:35, 1727:2, 1727:5, 1752:3
outline [1] - 1674:43
outside [3] - 1730:29,
1731:7, 1731:9
overseas [3]-1695:30, 1695:45
overturned [1] - 1684:7
overview [1] - 1760:31
own [6] - 1672:15,
1721:47, 1747:28,
1747:32, 1747:41,
1764:22

## P

Pablo [4]-1694:28,
1696:45, 1697:9,
1697:11
packed [1] - 1672:4
paedophile [20] - 1690:13,
1690:36, 1696:20,
1696:29, 1696:37,

1709:5, 1709:39,
1711:4, 1712:18,
1712:35, 1712:37,
1712:40, 1712:41,
1724:8, 1724:9,
1725:45, 1726:18,
1726:32, 1727:6,
1736:46
paedophiles [6] - 1709:8,
1709:21, 1709:26,
1710:9, 1722:47, 1724:7
paedophilia [9] - 1703:39,
1704:1, 1704:15,
1704:27, 1707:23,
1707:24, 1707:46,
1709:46, 1735:28
paedophilic [1] - 1709:12
page [19]-1670:34, 1675:16, 1676:35, 1681:20, 1688:3,
1711:15, 1718:33, 1725:44, 1729:24,
1729:30, 1735:43, 1738:43, 1739:23, 1744:2, 1744:15, 1744:30, 1746:2, 1766:14
pages [1] - 1758:38
panic [1] - 1727:1
paper [7] - 1671:43,
1691:31, 1691:38, 1691:43, 1692:8, 1693:5, 1718:32
papers [9] - 1670:23,
1671:21, 1672:1,
1684:38, 1693:16, 1693:19, 1703:2,
1714:45, 1735:37
Paraclete [12] - 1735:8,
1735:12, 1735:33, 1735:38, 1736:6, 1736:17, 1736:21, 1736:33, 1736:45, 1737:27, 1737:43, 1737:47
paragraph [27] - 1670:35, 1671:24, 1671:29, 1680:12, 1682:15, 1688:33, 1701:26, 1703:32, 1704:22, 1719:25, 1729:30,
1738:43, 1739:23, 1739:34, 1739:36, 1740:6, 1744:16, 1744:31, 1744:32, 1744:34, 1754:44, 1755:28, 1755:30, 1758:37, 1758:43, 1766:15
paragraphs [1] - 1674:45 pardon [2]-1671:39, 1717:18
parish [3] - 1712:25,
1760:40, 1760:44
parochial [1] - 1705:12
part [26] - 1679:14,
1691:15, 1692:31,

1694:46, 1697:32,
1699:35, 1700:23,
1700:28, 1704:30,
1706:7, 1707:7,
1709:47, 1710:41, 1734:10, 1734:38, 1735:35, 1737:10, 1738:46, 1752:23, 1752:35, 1752:46, 1753:26, 1756:44, 1763:33, 1763:45, 1766:15
participants [2] - 1735:4, 1737:40
participate [2] - 1752:47, 1753:47
participated [1] - 1753:4
particular [80] - 1670:28,
1670:32, 1671:20,
1672:9, 1673:4,
1673:34, 1676:20, 1677:11, 1677:17, 1677:25, 1677:33, 1682:27, 1684:4, 1688:31, 1688:32, 1689:6, 1689:12, 1690:35, 1691:37, 1692:10, 1693:6, 1693:8, 1694:2, 1694:25, 1700:19, 1701:7, 1701:14, 1701:20, 1701:23, 1702:3, 1702:30, 1702:39, 1702:43, 1703:33, 1703:35, 1704:19, 1704:23, 1704:31, 1704:42, 1706:13, 1706:33, 1706:34, 1707:16, 1707:17, 1707:32, 1708:17, 1708:28, 1710:2, 1710:5, 1710:38, 1710:47, 1711:23, 1711:28, 1712:6, 1712:12, 1712:21, 1712:47, 1719:24, 1720:11, 1722:34, 1724:8, 1724:38, 1725:6, 1726:18, 1727:15, 1727:31, 1730:10, 1730:24, 1730:25, 1731:17, 1731:21, 1741:15, 1749:46, 1750:10, 1759:28, 1761:4, 1774:22
particularly [9]-1701:24, 1703:15, 1705:24, 1710:33, 1711:41, 1711:44, 1721:31, 1726:24, 1756:30
parties [1] - 1748:34
partly [1] - 1751:38
parts [2]-1738:12, 1738:29
party [2] - 1685:40, 1720:14
pass [1] - 1683:12
passing [1] - 1707:36
past [3] - 1692:29,
1700:40, 1704:20
path [3] - 1701:30, 1707:8, 1753:8
Paula [5] - 1762:27, 1762:32, 1762:36, 1763:4, 1768:24
pause [1] - 1764:7
paused [1] - 1740:30
pedantic [1] - 1758:13
penal [5] - 1731:46,
1732:9, 1732:35,
1748:5, 1748:23
penalty [4] - 1748:4,
1748:22, 1749:2, 1749:22
people [13]-1676:44,
1678:5, 1684:24, 1691:40, 1712:21,
1712:22, 1721:4, 1725:47, 1734:13, 1757:31, 1759:46, 1763:47, 1769:15
per [2] - 1720:42, 1731:12
percentage [1] - 1720:39
perhaps [15] - 1682:35,
1684:3, 1689:40,
1693:43, 1694:40,
1700:25, 1702:17,
1707:14, 1717:32,
1738:32, 1753:11,
1757:16, 1761:39,
1764:18
period [5] - 1670:28,
1737:7, 1749:20,
1749:21, 1759:35
periods [2] - 1670:19, 1671:27
permanent [3] - 1701:35, 1748:4, 1749:22
permissible [2]-1716:31
permission [1] - 1697:11
permit [4] - 1697:2,
1717:4, 1737:27, 1757:3
permitted [1] - 1773:35
perpetrator [8]-1675:19, 1675:20, 1675:24, 1676:3, 1676:4, 1676:5,
1711:35, 1712:13
person [35] - 1682:21,
1682:23, 1682:27,
1686:15, 1701:38,
1703:43, 1704:23,
1707:15, 1707:24,
1708:28, 1711:16,
1712:39, 1713:47,
1720:12, 1722:12,
1722:39, 1722:43,
1723:23, 1723:34,
1723:35, 1727:41, 1728:10, 1733:22, 1738:24, 1744:24, 1755:38, 1756:28, 1757:22, 1758:6,
1761:7, 1770:3,
1770:19, 1773:37
person's [1] - 1741:46
personal [1] - 1727:39
personally [8]-1687:4,
1687:13, 1702:18,
1702:26, 1703:3,
1715:17, 1733:28,
1745:16
persons [5] - 1671:16,
1672:13, 1685:13,
1692:28, 1731:34
perspective [1] - 1675:46
persuade [1] - 1700:26
pervert ${ }_{[1]}$ - 1740:34
PhD [1] - 1703:42
Philippines [21] - 1685:3, 1685:7, 1694:28,
1694:41, 1694:44, 1695:21, 1696:2,
1696:42, 1700:10,
1703:24, 1714:21,
1714:29, 1715:44, 1716:5, 1717:39, 1717:45, 1718:12, 1724:44, 1725:2, 1725:14, 1727:14 phone [4]-1716:12, 1763:42, 1765:10, 1765:44
physical [1] - 1719:30
physically [1] - 1720:3
picked [1] - 1697:24
picking [1] - 1764:40
piece [3] - 1699:18,
1718:32, 1773:20
pieces [1] - 1671:43
place [30]-1696:15,
1704:25, 1707:16,
1707:44, 1708:6,
1711:31, 1712:27,
1713:2, 1713:17,
1713:23, 1713:24,
1713:35, 1717:33,
1717:34, 1717:36,
1720:26, 1721:23,
1726:20, 1726:21,
1733:34, 1734:11,
1738:11, 1741:35,
1747:45, 1748:25,
1750:13, 1751:22,
1758:38, 1759:12,
1759:36
placed [1] - 1691:11
placement [2] - 1715:4,
1724:33
places [2]-1689:21,
1736:25
plain [1] - 1746:31
plan [2] - 1688:12,
1729:33
plane [1] - 1717:44
play [2]-1688:16,
1742:28
playgrounds [2]-1714:1, 1714:8
plea [1] - 1681:32
plead [5] - 1682:1,
1682:16, 1683:2,

1683:9, 1753:16
pleaded [2] - 1682:47, 1683:6
pleas [2] - 1682:17, 1686:40
plenary [5] - 1677:12, 1691:47, 1692:4, 1692:37, 1730:30
Plenary [1] - 1738:3
point [30] - 1684:46, 1685:46, 1689:16, 1690:22, 1690:34, 1696:38, 1698:13, 1701:29, 1705:8, 1706:15, 1712:43, 1725:46, 1727:9, 1742:16, 1743:2, 1752:2, 1752:5, 1754:8, 1754:27, 1758:4, 1758:13, 1758:15, 1762:12, 1764:46, 1767:1, 1767:6,
1772:30, 1773:8
pointed [1] - 1741:8
pointing [1] - 1769:3
points [2] - 1700:46, 1705:34
POINTS [1] - 1706:27
Points [6] - 1702:43,
1704:38, 1705:42,
1706:4, 1706:24,
1708:17
POLICE [1] - 1669:13
police [88] - 1676:47,
1682:31, 1682:43,
1683:13, 1683:20,
1683:23, 1684:25,
1684:30, 1685:2,
1685:7, 1685:8,
1685:15, 1685:18, 1685:22, 1685:24, 1685:26, 1685:34, 1685:39, 1685:41, 1686:1, 1686:2, 1686:4, 1686:19, 1686:30, 1687:5, 1687:7, 1687:13, 1713:43, 1720:5, 1720:7, 1720:16, 1721:12, 1721:27, 1721:28, 1721:31, 1721:33, 1721:36, 1721:44, 1722:1, 1722:14, 1722:24, 1726:16, 1726:22, 1726:41, 1727:24, 1727:26, 1737:5, 1737:6, 1739:32, 1739:33, 1739:40, 1740:2, 1740:14, 1740:22, 1741:25, 1741:35, 1741:37, 1741:46, 1742:11, 1742:18, 1742:22, 1743:12, 1745:7, 1745:24, 1745:33, 1745:35, 1746:45, 1747:5, 1748:16, 1752:38,

1753:1, 1753:3,
1753:10, 1753:13,
1753:28, 1753:39,
1754:11, 1764:11,
1764:12, 1764:13,
1771:32, 1771:44,
1772:1, 1772:11,
1773:9, 1773:16,
1773:21
Police [3]-1721:23,
1726:36, 1747:3
policy [5] - 1681:31,
1690:39, 1734:9,
1757:33, 1757:34
polite [1] - 1754:27
pored [1] - 1746:35
posed [1] - 1712:6
position [48] - 1670:40, 1671:6, 1671:28, 1671:34, 1672:12, 1672:27, 1672:40, 1673:12, 1673:22, 1673:26, 1676:7,
1677:37, 1678:13, 1678:40, 1679:32, 1685:5, 1685:14, 1685:32, 1685:37, 1685:42, 1686:24, 1686:36, 1688:17, 1690:30, 1702:33, 1702:42, 1702:45, 1704:1, 1705:18, 1706:14, 1709:7,
1712:17, 1713:16, 1718:32, 1719:33, 1725:26, 1744:25, 1745:22, 1746:42, 1751:25, 1753:9,
1756:12, 1756:17,
1757:21, 1764:35,
1769:23, 1769:38,
1771:5
positions [1] - 1728:12
positive [1] - 1752:16
possibility [13] - 1676:45,
1705:36, 1705:40,
1705:43, 1705:45,
1705:47, 1706:6,
1706:16, 1706:18,
1724:4, 1740:43,
1769:41, 1770:46
possible [27] - 1705:6,
1705:10, 1705:32, 1706:5, 1706:12, 1712:19, 1731:20, 1731:23, 1736:18, 1736:31, 1744:8, 1762:7, 1763:18, 1763:27, 1763:29, 1763:36, 1764:24, 1764:41, 1765:45, 1768:6, 1768:36, 1768:47, 1769:12, 1769:29, 1769:32, 1769:34
possibly [2] - 1716:36,
1754:11
potential [4]-1706:40,

1712:16, 1753:28, 1753:45
potentially [2] - 1752:37, 1754:3
practical [2] - 1676:10, 1676:13
practice [31] - 1672:16, 1672:35, 1672:37, 1673:4, 1673:9, 1673:10, 1678:22, 1680:25, 1689:20, 1704:14, 1720:29, 1727:47, 1733:31, 1733:33, 1733:46, 1761:16, 1761:22, 1763:20, 1763:47, 1764:6, 1764:21, 1765:41, 1765:46, 1768:10, 1769:1,
1769:3, 1769:4,
1769:27, 1769:36, 1771:9
practise [1] - 1715:37
practising [4]-1680:27, 1695:14, 1695:21, 1695:30
practitioner [1] - 1703:41
practitioner's [1] 1773:40
practitioners [2] - 1670:2, 1704:15
prayer [1] - 1736:35
pre [1] - 1687:38
pre-empted [1] - 1687:38
precise [5] - 1689:16, 1711:29, 1743:36, 1760:47, 1770:11
precisely [6] - 1680:6, 1691:47, 1693:14, 1693:42, 1749:4, 1758:27
preclude [2] - 1708:38, 1708:41
predicament [3] 1686:28, 1686:30, 1687:7
predicaments [2] 1682:19, 1683:34 predilection [1] - 1735:27 prefatory [1] - 1768:38 preferable [1] - 1696:41 preferred [1] - 1701:34 preliminary [3] - 1692:2, 1702:20, 1731:35
preparation [1] - 1701:5
preparatory [1] - 1737:22
prepare [2] - 1681:38, 1701:20
prepared [12] - 1671:25, 1672:24, 1673:15, 1673:45, 1674:7, 1692:46, 1694:9, 1701:13, 1701:22, 1703:33, 1708:29, 1754:39
preparing [3] - 1760:3, 1761:45, 1762:26
presence [3] - 1672:16,
1672:40, 1731:2
present [12] - 1678:1, 1681:31, 1681:47,
1686:11, 1688:25,
1688:34, 1691:4,
1695:45, 1695:46,
1723:28, 1727:11,
1759:22
presentation [7] -
1730:35, 1731:5,
1731:14, 1733:13,
1735:35, 1736:40, 1759:21
presented [4] - 1691:7, 1698:10, 1705:18, 1733:12
presenting [2] - 1703:24, 1733:24
presents [2] - 1690:44, 1696:9
preserve [3] - 1678:9,
1678:11, 1751:18
press [1] - 1700:38
pressed [1] - 1728:10
presumably [3] - 1680:44, 1691:39, 1765:23
presume [12]-1686:4,
1688:36, 1692:36, 1694:46, 1695:22,
1698:16, 1698:18,
1698:20, 1698:44,
1711:13, 1765:24,
1765:25
presumed [1] - 1736:24
presuming [2] - 1680:38, 1761:2
pretending [4]-1714:22, 1714:29, 1724:45, 1725:2
prevail [1] - 1746:33
prevailing [2] - 1682:3, 1682:4
prevent [1] - 1712:44
prevented [1] - 1758:40
previously [1] - 1730:3
priest [158] - 1672:17,
1675:39, 1676:14,
1676:20, 1676:26,
1678:3, 1678:39,
1679:3, 1679:23,
1680:27, 1680:28,
1682:43, 1683:29, 1683:45, 1684:5,
1685:35, 1685:41,
1685:46, 1686:3,
1686:7, 1686:9,
1686:34, 1686:43,
1689:25, 1689:46, 1690:2, 1690:8,
1690:12, 1690:13, 1690:30, 1690:31, 1690:35, 1690:37, 1690:44, 1690:46, 1694:45, 1695:5, 1695:14, 1695:21, 1695:28, 1695:30,

1695:31, 1695:43,
1695:44, 1696:8,
1696:9, 1696:16,
1696:19, 1696:37,
1696:43, 1697:33,
1697:45, 1701:7,
1701:14, 1701:21,
1701:23, 1702:3,
1702:12, 1702:18,
1702:26, 1702:30,
1702:33, 1702:43,
1703:12, 1703:15,
1703:18, 1703:21,
1703:22, 1703:30,
1703:33, 1704:19,
1704:23, 1704:30,
1704:39, 1704:42,
1704:45, 1706:1,
1706:2, 1706:13,
1706:33, 1706:34,
1708:22, 1708:28,
1708:39, 1710:30,
1710:33, 1711:25,
1711:27, 1712:7,
1712:26, 1712:31,
1712:35, 1712:42,
1712:45, 1712:46,
1713:8, 1713:11,
1713:16, 1713:25,
1713:29, 1713:33,
1713:34, 1713:36,
1714:3, 1714:22,
1714:29, 1715:21,
1715:26, 1715:32,
1715:36, 1719:46,
1721:32, 1722:12,
1722:28, 1723:37,
1724:45, 1725:3,
1727:12, 1730:45,
1733:2, 1733:3,
1733:12, 1733:15,
1733:35, 1733:47,
1735:34, 1738:27,
1738:32, 1748:19,
1748:21, 1749:13,
1749:17, 1749:25,
1749:31, 1750:32,
1750:35, 1750:41,
1751:16, 1751:18,
1751:25, 1751:30,
1752:1, 1752:19,
1752:24, 1753:7,
1753:39, 1753:45,
1753:47, 1754:9,
1754:15, 1759:28,
1760:42, 1768:11
priest" [1] - 1712:37
priest's [2]-1678:42, 1730:25
priesthood [2] - 1678:7,
1702:36
priestly [10] - 1679:22,
1690:14, 1712:24,
1712:45, 1712:47,
1714:41, 1719:46,
1720:33, 1724:29
priests [55] - 1671:12, 1672:31, 1672:41,

1672:47, 1676:21,
1676:40, 1676:41,
1677:38, 1678:1,
1678:22, 1678:27, 1682:46, 1686:12, 1686:41, 1690:36, 1690:44, 1695:39, 1701:17, 1702:35, 1704:26, 1705:2, 1705:18, 1705:21, 1707:33, 1708:30, 1709:21, 1709:23, 1709:29, 1710:25, 1713:1, 1713:4, 1714:7, 1720:33, 1721:8, 1730:40, 1731:21, 1731:36, 1732:36, 1735:12, 1735:16, 1735:26, 1736:34, 1736:46, 1737:2, 1738:37, 1747:35, 1747:47, 1748:13, 1752:35, 1752:42, 1752:46, 1753:15,
1753:27, 1753:32, 1759:26
primary [4] - 1751:20, 1751:28, 1755:11, 1755:13
principle [14]-1677:7, 1690:43, 1690:46, 1695:38, 1715:40, 1745:41, 1746:40, 1757:14, 1757:25, 1757:33, 1757:35, 1758:5, 1758:35, 1758:39
principles [8] - 1692:46, 1693:8, 1706:32,
1706:39, 1707:10,
1707:19, 1731:42, 1732:9
priority [2] - 1708:25, 1710:35
prison [1] - 1720:12
privacy [3] - 1750:21, 1750:43, 1750:44 pro [1] - 1680:10 proactive [1] - 1692:30
problem [19]-1678:14, 1684:4, 1690:4, 1690:16, 1691:16, 1695:41, 1697:17, 1703:26, 1703:28, 1703:45, 1712:39, 1713:29, 1713:32, 1713:34, 1722:3, 1728:7, 1757:41, 1762:43, 1768:30
problematic [1] - 1763:43
problems [11] - 1696:8, 1698:33, 1703:47, 1729:38, 1734:39, 1735:16, 1735:19, 1735:22, 1735:27, 1747:10, 1750:14
procedure [13] - 1677:5, 1680:17, 1695:35,

1695:37, 1695:41,
1697:20, 1704:25,
1725:11, 1725:23,
1750:40, 1751:29,
1751:30, 1764:42
procedures [3] - 1679:41,
1680:20, 1726:20
proceed [2] - 1680:31, 1707:13
proceedings [1] - 1684:14
process [55] - 1675:36,
1676:2, 1676:9,
1676:10, 1676:13, 1676:15, 1676:20, 1676:31, 1677:9, 1677:19, 1677:24, 1677:32, 1678:31, 1678:35, 1690:19, 1695:6, 1695:12, 1700:22, 1700:23, 1700:27, 1718:38, 1725:27, 1726:8, 1726:9, 1726:14, 1726:34, 1727:30, 1727:42, 1731:46, 1737:9, 1737:11, 1738:11, 1738:27, 1738:33, 1740:34, 1744:5, 1748:5, 1748:23, 1748:25, 1749:7, 1749:14, 1749:41, 1750:17, 1750:25, 1750:41, 1750:42, 1751:16, 1752:1, 1752:23, 1752:47, 1753:4, 1753:12, 1753:20, 1753:47, 1754:14 processes [14] - 1676:3,
1677:34, 1690:21, 1692:9, 1719:35, 1721:18, 1725:28, 1726:11, 1732:35, 1747:40, 1749:29, 1754:17, 1756:26, 1774:20
produce [5] - 1674:33,
1730:14, 1733:15,
1733:19, 1733:40
produced [4] - 1670:35, 1671:21, 1671:29, 1693:23
production [1] - 1670:18 professed [1] - 1719:6 Professional [2] 1691:33, 1692:34
professional [4] -
1749:45, 1750:5,
1750:8, 1750:9
proffer [1] - 1727:24
program [3] - 1703:34,
1705:25, 1736:41
progressed [1] - 1720:28 prompt [2] - 1699:17, 1699:34
prompted [2] - 1699:32, 1723:31
proof [1] - 1718:25
proper [2] - 1676:9,
1738:13
properly [1] - 1677:19
proportion [1] - 1720:36
proposal [1] - 1774:25
proposals [1] - 1701:26
proposed [1] - 1715:5
proposition [11] -
1709:34, 1709:35,
1709:40, 1711:33,
1722:12, 1733:12,
1746:6, 1746:16,
1752:15, 1760:35,
1773:24
propositions [1] - 1709:5 prosecute [2] - 1720:7, 1721:19
prosecution [1] - 1772:41
prosecutions [1] 1753:17
prosecutorial [1] 1721:18
protect [3] - 1676:44, 1696:35, 1726:37
protected [1] - 1751:32
protecting [3] - 1726:18, 1747:19, 1747:23
Protection [2] - 1720:25, 1726:35
protection [5] - 1719:7, 1726:25, 1726:40, 1739:42, 1749:37
protective [1] - 1734:33
Protocol [1] - 1738:3
protocol [44]-1677:12, 1677:17, 1677:20, 1677:21, 1677:25, 1677:28, 1677:33, 1688:32, 1691:44, 1691:45, 1721:23, 1726:36, 1734:22, 1738:3, 1738:5, 1738:12, 1738:29, 1738:45, 1739:28, 1739:37, 1740:19, 1741:34, 1742:12, 1742:17, 1743:2, 1744:2, 1744:13, 1744:21, 1745:8, 1745:27, 1745:40, 1746:3, 1746:17, 1746:32, 1746:46, 1747:8, 1747:9, 1747:39, 1747:45, 1749:40, 1750:13, 1758:37, 1759:11, 1759:31
protocols [2]-1739:11, 1756:30
provide [15] - 1670:31,
1672:19, 1688:9, 1688:27, 1688:45, 1734:6, 1734:14, 1734:17, 1734:29, 1742:21, 1742:35, 1743:3, 1743:19,

1755:15, 1770:23
provided [17] - 1679:32,
1720:16, 1731:18,
1741:42, 1742:25,
1745:19, 1747:1,
1749:29, 1749:40,
1754:14, 1755:18,
1759:12, 1760:3,
1761:19, 1762:37,
1763:12, 1773:22
provides [1] - 1695:43
providing [3] - 1735:26,
1742:9, 1747:31
province [2] - 1734:12, 1734:45
provision [1] - 1763:17
provoke [1] - 1691:39
prudent [2]-1733:44,
1733:46
prudently [1] - 1692:20
pseudonym [4]-1701:6, 1766:35, 1766:42, 1767:16
pseudonyms [1] - 1701:9
psychological [3] 1707:30, 1736:37, 1736:41
psychology [1] - 1703:42
public [10]-1678:45, 1713:22, 1750:17, 1755:25, 1755:31, 1756:9, 1756:46, 1757:44, 1758:44, 1768:33
publication [2] - 1674:18, 1757:40
publications [1] - 1710:7
publicity [3] - 1723:13, 1757:32, 1757:40
publish [1] - 1750:19
published [4]-1732:2, 1755:22, 1757:1, 1759:31
purpose [3] - 1696:39, 1701:5, 1755:16
purposes [1] - 1711:26
pursuant [1] - 1689:12
pursue [5] - 1676:15,
1676:16, 1726:42,
1728:11, 1757:3
pursued [4] - 1720:23,
1725:11, 1764:29, 1764:31
put [60] - 1675:23, 1676:34, 1677:41, 1679:1, 1679:6, 1681:6, 1685:31, 1685:36,
1685:39, 1687:34,
1704:25, 1706:4,
1706:29, 1707:16,
1707:44, 1708:5,
1711:31, 1713:23,
1716:13, 1716:17,
1716:42, 1717:33,
1717:44, 1721:23,
1725:33, 1725:37,
1726:8, 1741:35,

1745:34, 1746:39,
1747:20, 1747:45,
1748:25, 1750:6,
1750:10, 1751:21,
1753:9, 1755:40,
1756:11, 1756:29,
1757:23, 1758:1,
1758:2, 1758:7,
1758:15, 1758:32,
1758:37, 1759:11,
1761:28, 1762:16,
1762:40, 1763:1,
1764:18, 1765:9,
1768:4, 1768:22,
1768:35, 1768:41,
1774:9, 1774:13
puts [2] - 1745:43, 1774:6
putting [12] - 1678:45,
1686:25, 1746:26,
1750:13, 1752:15,
1761:47, 1763:29,
1763:46, 1768:46,
1769:8, 1769:28,
1773:24
$\mathbf{Q}$

QC ${ }_{[1]}-1692: 47$
qualification [2] -
1745:20, 1746:30
qualifications [1] 1746:31
qualifies [1] - 1756:4
quarter [1] - 1700:40
questioned [3] - 1688:28, 1688:45, 1689:5
questioning [3] - 1689:7,
1690:19, 1763:26
questions [23]-1672:46,
1675:16, 1675:20,
1676:34, 1678:12, 1681:8, 1683:33, 1691:30, 1700:47, 1706:30, 1718:25, 1727:17, 1729:17, 1731:35, 1733:37, 1737:23, 1738:2, 1742:16, 1754:43, 1768:22, 1768:41, 1772:20, 1773:14 quick [3] - 1696:28,
1743:33, 1772:26
quickly [5] - 1692:20,
1699:39, 1748:12,
1749:42, 1760:41
Quinn [1] - 1680:21
quite [6] - 1690:8,
1698:26, 1708:33,
1716:10, 1736:18,
1746:34
quoted [2] - 1758:27
quoting [1] - 1758:31

## R

raise [1] - 1774:38
raised $[7]$ - 1676:35
1721:47, 1730:11,
1744:1, 1764:17,
1767:6, 1767:36
raises [1] - 1767:39
raising [1] - 1678:29
rang [4] - 1685:41,
1685:43, 1693:36
range [3]-1727:36, 1727:37, 1728:12
rank [1] - 1747:22
rare [1] - 1728:11
rather [6] - 1688:9,
1699:39, 1707:34,
1716:6, 1727:22, 1731:4
ratified [1] - 1749:3
re [3]-1687:25, 1716:41, 1773:34
re-ask [1] - 1716:41
re-examination [1] 1773:34
re-examine [1] - 1687:25
reach [1] - 1681:6
reached [1] - 1679:21
reaching [2] - 1680:8, 1691:28
read [25] - 1676:36,
1693:16, 1699:31,
1699:34, 1708:8,
1709:42, 1709:46,
1710:6, 1716:25,
1716:28, 1735:38,
1737:34, 1737:36,
1739:7, 1740:28,
1743:35, 1743:38,
1754:35, 1754:40,
1754:41, 1760:4,
1760:14, 1761:45,
1767:31, 1768:16
readily [1] - 1748:19
reading [2]-1684:38, 1732:43
real [1] - 1751:21
realised [1] - 1761:38
realities [1] - 1706:9
really [5] - 1690:21,
1704:34, 1762:1,
1772:21, 1774:32
reason [22] - 1673:2,
1679:16, 1680:29,
1683:35, 1683:37,
1685:22, 1685:26,
1685:28, 1686:31,
1687:29, 1722:2,
1722:43, 1727:23,
1727:37, 1745:35,
1748:15, 1750:3,
1750:24, 1751:26,
1760:42, 1772:11,
1773:3
reasonable [10]-1682:21,
1744:37, 1745:11,
1745:28, 1745:41,
1746:8, 1746:14,
1746:42, 1749:21,
1758:29
reasonably [1] - 1674:40
reasons [16] - 1676:39,
1687:44, 1690:7,
1697:13, 1727:25,
1727:27, 1727:34,
1727:36, 1727:38,
1728:5, 1728:10,
1729:36, 1737:10,
1760:46, 1761:14
receive [2]-1722:13, 1740:14
received [7] - 1670:17, 1674:24, 1693:44, 1698:41, 1721:36, 1721:43, 1743:25
receiving $[2]-1696: 14$, 1715:25
recidivism [1] - 1709:38 recognised [1] - 1735:37
recognises [1] - 1711:2
recollect [8] - 1673:21,
1673:31, 1673:32, 1690:26, 1697:36, 1708:45, 1709:1, 1725:6
recollection [47] -
1673:17, 1678:19,
1679:25, 1681:1,
1681:42, 1692:2,
1692:4, 1693:15,
1694:2, 1694:43,
1694:47, 1698:29,
1699:17, 1699:32,
1699:35, 1702:3,
1702:5, 1702:7, 1702:9,
1702:10, 1704:18, 1704:40, 1707:7, 1708:2, 1708:42, 1715:25, 1722:7, 1723:31, 1723:39, 1730:13, 1730:18, 1730:39, 1730:46, 1731:4, 1735:36, 1736:26, 1736:39, 1746:34, 1759:19, 1759:45, 1760:22, 1760:24, 1763:39, 1764:17, 1771:13, 1771:22
recollections [1] -
1760:20
recommendation [3] -
1682:10, 1733:14, 1733:26
recommendations [2] -
1681:23, 1681:28
recommended [3] 1681:31, 1704:4, 1736:34
recommending [1] 1707:8
record [4]-1729:10,
1751:17, 1751:31, 1754:34
records [3] - 1671:4, 1674:33, 1730:14 recourse [1] - 1730:1 redacted [2] - 1766:46, 1767:2

Redgrove [1] - 1723:30
refer [4]-1704:14,
1708:28, 1741:1,
1742:45
reference [12]-1688:33, 1689:1, 1689:37, 1698:18, 1710:19, 1730:10, 1730:20, 1733:18, 1737:5, 1739:34, 1739:36, 1740:38
referred [8] - 1671:16, 1674:19, 1680:43, 1715:6, 1715:24, 1734:39, 1748:16, 1752:35
referring [3] - 1674:25, 1674:29, 1752:13 refers [4] - 1693:38, 1698:13, 1724:14, 1729:28
reflect [1] - 1681:41 reflection [1] - 1718:3
Reform [1] - 1772:45
refresh [1]-1694:22
refreshed [2]-1724:14, 1770:10
refused [2] - 1720:5, 1753:10
refuses [1] - 1728:11
refute [2] - 1765:5,
1765:13
refuted [2]-1764:47, 1765:2
regard [2] - 1729:47, 1755:39
regarded [2]-1732:28, 1770:14
regarding [18] - 1670:23, 1670:24, 1673:46, 1675:16, 1679:33, 1681:3, 1681:8, 1694:36, 1706:40, 1706:44, 1707:23, 1709:5, 1724:19, 1724:32, 1726:16, 1730:34, 1731:19, 1731:21
regrettably [1] - 1713:44
regular [1] - 1704:24 rehash [1] - 1716:16
reject [7]-1676:7, 1708:23, 1714:6, 1726:8, 1726:9, 1773:27
rejected ${ }_{[1]}$ - 1726:10
relate [4]-1670:42,
1692:8, 1724:18, 1738:29
related [5] - 1698:5, 1702:43, 1703:40, 1707:30, 1730:34
relates [1] - 1693:41
relating [5] - 1671:5, 1673:18, 1674:25, 1674:29, 1722:35
RELATING [1] - 1669:13 relation [39]-1670:32,

1670:34, 1670:46,
1671:20, 1671:25,
1671:46, 1672:31,
1673:15, 1674:44,
1687:3, 1688:32,
1690:18, 1694:25,
1695:31, 1699:44,
1701:17, 1704:26,
1704:39, 1705:1,
1705:28, 1706:13,
1706:41, 1707:45,
1708:9, 1715:42,
1719:6, 1725:11,
1729:28, 1736:15,
1747:8, 1755:26,
1759:41, 1760:29,
1763:19, 1764:41,
1765:40, 1771:5,
1771:21, 1772:42
relationship [2] - 1694:35, 1727:1
relatives [1] - 1712:9
relay [1] - 1726:15
release [16] - 1700:41, 1729:6, 1754:39, 1755:21, 1755:25, 1756:3, 1756:17, 1756:30, 1757:5, 1757:31, 1758:37, 1758:38, 1758:39, 1759:4, 1759:6, 1774:41
RELEASE [1] - 1759:9
released [1] - 1729:11
relevance [3]-1716:18, 1716:23, 1737:12
relevant [19]-1677:8, 1683:17, 1684:13, 1696:21, 1696:23, 1696:34, 1705:11, 1706:32, 1707:20,
1711:26, 1711:30, 1716:41, 1738:12, 1741:1, 1742:21, 1756:19, 1756:25, 1756:26, 1766:44
religious [5] - 1740:42, 1740:45, 1741:30, 1755:6, 1755:36
relocated [1] - 1672:4
remain [2] - 1723:40, 1723:43
remains [1] - 1758:26
remember [31] - 1673:36,
1673:38, 1692:47,
1693:46, 1695:2,
1695:5, 1695:7,
1695:17, 1695:18,
1695:20, 1695:23,
1695:25, 1695:30,
1702:24, 1705:21, 1712:22, 1718:21, 1719:13, 1719:15,
1722:26, 1722:36,
1722:39, 1722:42,
1722:43, 1731:6,
1731:43, 1732:26,
1760:13, 1764:44,
1772:46, 1773:3
remembered [6] -
1722:26, 1763:42,
1764:31, 1764:32,
1764:34
remembering [1] -
1710:34
remind [1] - 1774:8
reminded [1] - 1716:33
removal [8] - 1678:37,
1679:1, 1679:7,
1679:14, 1679:16,
1689:38, 1703:13,
1720:1
remove [2] - 1680:22, 1680:26
removed [9]-1678:42, 1689:43, 1689:47, 1690:36, 1697:31,
1703:27, 1712:24,
1714:43, 1753:38
removing [3] - 1678:44,
1703:12, 1725:27
reoffended [2] - 1713:5,
1715:32
repealed [1] - 1770:15
repentance [1] - 1700:25
replaced [1] - 1771:40
reply [1] - 1696:7
report [20]-1681:22,
1691:19, 1691:22,
1692:36, 1713:26,
1715:25, 1726:37,
1727:30, 1739:31,
1739:40, 1740:14,
1740:22, 1742:6,
1742:10, 1742:18,
1742:22, 1742:41,
1743:12, 1744:14,
1757:32
REPORT [1] - 1691:25
reported [9]-1744:38,
1745:6, 1745:12,
1745:29, 1745:42,
1746:9, 1746:15,
1746:43, 1751:45
reporting [9]-1672:8,
1704:24, 1707:4,
1741:5, 1742:18,
1744:6, 1746:40,
1758:40, 1769:18
reports [4]-1672:35, 1715:18, 1717:35, 1717:37
representations [1] 1684:15
representatives [1] 1721:33
representing [1] - 1719:28
request [3] - 1680:22,
1700:37, 1774:39
requested [4]-1729:6, 1729:10, 1759:1, 1765:26
require [6] - 1678:32,
1682:10, 1690:23,
1721:25, 1743:2,
1748:46
required [5] - 1677:24,
1677:28, 1717:35,
1748:23, 1748:25
requirement [2]-1690:14, 1713:13
requirements [1]-1741:4
requires [2]-1713:7,
1761:27
reread [2] - 1717:22, 1726:4
resign [12] - 1678:15,
1678:34, 1689:17,
1690:9, 1690:23,
1705:36, 1706:20,
1706:35, 1714:19,
1752:2, 1753:16,
1754:15
resignation [5]-1689:24, 1689:37, 1701:28,
1701:35, 1754:9
resigned [3] - 1704:30,
1705:37, 1711:28
resile [1] - 1760:23
resolve [1] - 1683:26
resolved [1] - 1706:1
resource [1] - 1741:16
Resource [12] - 1682:12, 1688:4, 1688:7,
1734:13, 1734:45,
1741:2, 1742:13,
1742:19, 1742:20,
1742:46, 1743:3,
1751:37
resources [1] - 1688:12
respect [19]-1674:47,
1676:11, 1686:25,
1686:27, 1687:37,
1713:33, 1714:18,
1716:36, 1720:10,
1740:25, 1740:33,
1746:21, 1747:35,
1750:21, 1758:17,
1758:33, 1763:42,
1772:47, 1773:11
respected [6] - 1742:4,
1742:7, 1750:43,
1750:44, 1750:46
respectful [4] - 1716:30, 1756:25, 1763:31,
1773:40
respects [1] - 1743:10
respond [8]-1734:7,
1734:18, 1740:20,
1747:31, 1748:12,
1749:35, 1757:31,
1758:44
responding [2] - 1747:15, 1747:23
response [10]-1671:29, 1674:33, 1674:44, 1722:11, 1734:29, 1738:25, 1749:12, 1756:45, 1757:39, 1757:45
Responsibilities [4] 1738:43, 1739:24, 1740:7, 1740:10
responsibilities [1] 1744:20
responsibility [2] -
1678:5, 1740:21
rest [2] - 1740:8, 1740:18
result [2]-1706:19,
1715:4
RESUMPTION [1] - 1729:1
resurrection [1] - 1772:31
retained [1] - 1672:21
retire [1] - 1713:2
retired [11] - 1690:7,
1690:12, 1712:31,
1712:35, 1712:37,
1712:41, 1712:44,
1713:16, 1714:3,
1727:11
retirement [1] - 1712:27
retrial [1] - 1684:12
retrieved [1] - 1699:36
return [2] - 1708:21,
1708:22
revelation [1] - 1720:19
Reverend [3] - 1680:10,
1694:27, 1766:11
reverse [2]-1741:12, 1741:20
revision [1] - 1691:46
rights [5] - 1679:2,
1750:43, 1750:46, 1751:32, 1756:16
ring [12] - 1680:20, 1693:32, 1693:36, 1693:37, 1693:44, 1693:45, 1694:32, 1698:42, 1718:41,
1735:44, 1760:9, 1761:3
ringing [1] - 1761:35
risen [1] - 1768:30
risk [19]-1690:3, 1705:14,
1706:32, 1706:34,
1706:40, 1709:38,
1710:36, 1711:23, 1711:35, 1713:31, 1713:37, 1720:1,
1720:10, 1720:12,
1725:24, 1727:7,
1727:8, 1753:7, 1764:13
risks [3] - 1712:6,
1712:16, 1744:47
Robinson [1] - 1731:44
role [10]-1691:10, 1730:32, 1751:36, 1751:37, 1751:43, 1751:46, 1752:42, 1755:4, 1755:13
roles [1] - 1755:11 room [2] - 1723:40, 1723:43
Room [1] - 1669:25
roughly [1] - 1720:39
round [2] - 1758:19
rules [2]-1732:21, 1732:33
safer [1] - 1678:35
safety [3] - 1695:44,
1708:19, 1708:24
sake [2]-1744:37, 1746:8
San [4] - 1694:28, 1696:45, 1697:9, 1697:11
sanction [1] - 1747:47
sat [3] - 1766:29, 1767:26, 1767:43
satisfy [1] - 1691:2
Saturday [1] - 1693:25
saw [7] - 1699:43, 1700:1, 1700:4, 1751:46, 1760:5, 1760:8, 1762:36
SC [2] - 1669:33, 1669:36
scandal [2] - 1750:15, 1750:26
school [4] - 1700:14, 1714:3, 1760:39, 1760:45
schools [1] - 1714:2
search [1] - 1730:18
searched [3]-1673:13, 1722:24, 1730:14
searches [2] - 1674:43, 1674:46
second [7]-1701:23, 1729:30, 1744:16, 1744:30, 1751:45, 1755:30, 1763:45
second-hand [1] 1751:45
secondly [3]-1743:19, 1747:19, 1747:35 secrecy [5] - 1749:45, 1750:5, 1750:8, 1750:42
secret [6]-1749:41, 1750:13, 1750:25, 1750:40, 1751:30, 1754:16
secretary [1] - 1730:21
section [7] - 1744:14, 1771:40, 1772:44, 1772:46, 1773:1, 1773:4, 1773:5
secular [2] - 1703:17, 1710:32
secure [2] - 1676:2, 1679:41
secured [2] - 1695:12, 1695:29
securing [5] - 1679:33, 1689:29, 1689:30, 1689:32, 1695:42
seducing [3] - 1689:24, 1689:26, 1689:34
see [23]-1675:6, 1677:4, 1680:15, 1681:20, 1681:35, 1692:29, 1693:40, 1697:16, 1697:41, 1699:9, 1703:26, 1703:32, 1715:17, 1718:31,

1729:43, 1730:6,
1737:44, 1739:34,
1742:34, 1744:30,
1755:3, 1755:43,
1766:14
See [2]-1748:46, 1749:3
seeing [1] - 1704:11
seek [6] - 1674:18,
1709:27, 1709:33,
1764:14, 1765:13,

## 1771:9

seeking [2] - 1762:6,
1763:20
seem [3]-1729:47,
1737:11, 1737:14
self [1] - 1727:2
self-harm [1] - 1727:2
seminar [2]-1732:26,
1736:40
send [3]-1672:30,
1696:26, 1730:1
sending [1] - 1715:4
senior [1] - 1768:23
sense [7]-1689:44,
1694:36, 1703:22,
1722:16, 1725:21,
1751:40, 1761:46
sensitive [1] - 1727:45
sent [8]-1692:37,
1692:41, 1708:33,
1708:36, 1715:5,
1715:9, 1724:38, 1724:41
separate [1] - 1754:43
separately [2] - 1759:20, 1769:15
September [1] - 1702:4
series [1] - 1681:28
serious [5] - 1678:6,
1688:23, 1697:40,
1753:5, 1755:37
Servants [12]-1735:8, 1735:11, 1735:32, 1735:38, 1736:6,
1736:16, 1736:21, 1736:33, 1736:45, 1737:26, 1737:42, 1737:46
service [2] - 1755:15, 1759:23
services [1] - 1755:18
session [8] - 1677:12,
1730:26, 1730:30,
1731:3, 1731:7, 1731:9,
1731:13, 1731:17
sessions [4] - 1677:38,
1678:38, 1702:35,
1730:33
set [6]-1688:17, 1688:18, 1720:15, 1732:33, 1744:20, 1773:4
sets [1] - 1741:20
setting [2] - 1732:21,
1746:2
seven [1] - 1746:2
seven-page [1] - 1746:2
several [4] - 1702:6,

1744:15, 1774:32
sexual [36] - 1670:25,
1671:27, 1671:47,
1672:14, 1672:32,
1673:28, 1692:10,
1705:28, 1706:41,
1719:31, 1721:7,
1721:12, 1722:30,
1722:35, 1724:14,
1724:19, 1726:42,
1728:2, 1730:34,
1731:19, 1734:7,
1734:18, 1735:22,
1735:27, 1739:33,
1739:40, 1740:21,
1747:11, 1755:27,
1755:35, 1756:46,
1757:41, 1760:32,
1761:13, 1762:8, 1771:2
SEXUAL [1] - 1669:15
sexually [9] - 1682:24,
1686:35, 1686:44,
1710:25, 1711:17,
1713:30, 1714:16,
1721:32, 1727:7
shall [1] - 1740:47
share [1] - 1750:9
SHORT [1] - 1700:35
short [4] - 1712:20,
1745:47, 1749:15,
1749:20
show [7] - 1675:19,
1675:24, 1676:6,
1693:28, 1693:29,
1695:35, 1700:45
sick [1] - 1690:12
side [1] - 1730:7
sign [1] - 1721:25
signed [2] - 1691:7,
1692:3
significance [1] - 1709:13
significant [2] - 1675:44, 1772:47
signs [3]-1713:11,
1713:14, 1724:32
silence [12] - 1676:41,
1677:39, 1678:4,
1678:9, 1678:11,
1678:18, 1678:24,
1751:1, 1751:4,
1751:10, 1751:18,
1751:33
similar [2] - 1671:12, 1761:36
simple [2] - 1686:7, 1696:3
simplistic [1] - 1763:34
simply [4] - 1677:40,
1727:30, 1756:18,
1765:24
single [4] - 1683:4,
1772:8, 1772:15,
1773:20
Sister [6] - 1723:30,
1762:27, 1762:32,
1762:36, 1763:4,
1768:24
sit [1] - 1766:3
situation [19] - 1683:15,
1684:17, 1689:45,
1705:39, 1706:11,
1713:4, 1713:25,
1713:33, 1714:9,
1714:11, 1721:16,
1721:24, 1723:42,
1730:25, 1741:14,
1741:34, 1742:24,
1750:18, 1751:22
situations [6] - 1712:12,
1714:7, 1730:46,
1752:1, 1754:5, 1760:43
six [2] - 1731:42, 1746:2
six-page [1] - 1746:2
SKINNER [26] - 1687:22,
1687:36, 1687:47,
1707:39, 1716:10,
1716:23, 1716:33,
1717:2, 1717:7,
1718:24, 1725:31,
1725:37, 1739:5,
1739:10, 1739:18, 1740:28, 1758:11, 1758:26, 1762:12, 1766:34, 1766:42, 1767:5, 1772:19,
1773:31, 1773:43,
1774:4
Skinner [17] - 1687:25, 1687:28, 1687:43, 1716:20, 1716:47, 1718:28, 1725:41, 1726:4, 1758:22, 1758:29, 1758:34, 1762:20, 1767:1, 1767:8, 1773:39, 1774:16, 1774:19
slightest [1] - 1721:35
slightly [2] - 1689:14, 1698:31
slippery [2] - 1720:45, 1720:47
slow [2]-1772:26, 1772:28
small [1] - 1718:33
smaller [3] - 1734:38, 1734:41, 1734:44
smart [1] - 1696:29
social [1] - 1755:14
solicitor [1] - 1719:27
Solicitor's [1] - 1669:41
solicitors [2] - 1693:23, 1699:36
solution [6] - 1675:23, 1678:14, 1703:12, 1705:23, 1713:42, 1714:3
solve [2]-1684:4, 1713:32
someone [20]-1671:16, 1703:44, 1733:14, 1733:17, 1733:25, 1733:26, 1733:27, 1733:29, 1733:38, 1733:39, 1750:10,

1752:12, 1753:38,
1760:18, 1761:47,
1763:22, 1765:22,
1765:28
sometimes [12] - 1683:2,
1690:24, 1705:23,
1710:43, 1725:46,
1728:9, 1752:17,
1753:17, 1753:18,
1772:29, 1772:31
somewhat [3] - 1686:26,
1731:45, 1748:10
somewhere [3] - 1671:35,
1733:13, 1733:24
soon [4] - 1720:43,
1737:18, 1737:20,
1764:15
sorry [28] - 1672:4,
1681:13, 1683:32,
1684:1, 1694:18,
1696:38, 1698:36,
1698:39, 1698:41,
1698:46, 1699:33,
1702:22, 1707:13,
1711:36, 1711:38,
1711:39, 1717:19,
1723:2, 1725:37,
1732:27, 1735:34,
1737:32, 1737:40,
1737:47, 1749:3,
1768:40, 1772:28,
1772:35
sort [7] - 1684:17, 1721:4,
1721:5, 1727:36,
1750:8, 1750:18,
1761:13
sorts [2] - 1714:7, 1721:7
sought [6] - 1670:19,
1671:20, 1671:28,
1674:25, 1752:3,
1760:36
sound [1] - 1758:12
source [1] - 1765:38
South [5]-1703:43,
1734:46, 1735:2,
1759:21, 1771:40
sparse [1] - 1670:47
speaking [8] - 1672:17, 1672:28, 1684:18,
1712:22, 1714:18,
1719:13, 1725:20,
1770:41
speaks [1] - 1758:20
SPECIAL [2] - 1669:11,
1691:25
Special [17] - 1681:9,
1682:11, 1688:7,
1691:19, 1694:9,
1699:45, 1708:9,
1734:4, 1734:12, 1734:45, 1741:1,
1742:13, 1742:19,
1742:45, 1743:3,
1751:37
special [11] - 1670:6,
1671:9, 1677:38,
1678:23, 1678:38,

1686:12, 1688:12,
1702:35, 1705:2,
1705:19, 1715:22
specialised [1] - 1705:13
specialist [2] - 1734:6, 1734:17
specific [13] - 1687:12, 1704:42, 1707:10, 1707:15, 1707:18, 1717:36, 1727:22, 1734:39, 1742:23, 1742:27, 1758:26, 1759:45
specifically [2] - 1712:45, 1727:28
specifics [1] - 1743:9
speculate [1]-1718:2
speculating [1] - 1720:43
speculation [1] - 1700:23
speed [1] - 1754:30
speedily [2] - 1748:7, 1748:8
spend [1] - 1689:15
spirit [1] - 1677:20
spoken [4] - 1676:47, 1686:3, 1686:9, 1727:31
spread [1] - 1731:40
squarely [1] - 1756:26
stage [9]-1680:5, 1692:7, 1692:39, 1697:39,
1715:9, 1720:28,
1724:46, 1762:25,
1763:16
stages [1] - 1733:25
stand [2]-1673:23, 1773:39
standard [2] - 1704:25, 1704:28
Standards [2] - 1691:33, 1692:34
standing [11] - 1689:44, 1689:47, 1690:45, 1696:4, 1696:11, 1696:17, 1696:32, 1713:26, 1715:38, 1733:42, 1738:32
start [4] - 1670:7, 1768:29, 1772:45, 1774:26
started [1] - 1737:8 starting [1] - 1670:5
State [1] - 1688:8
state [17] - 1673:33, 1676:45, 1700:24, 1710:31, 1723:9, 1725:29, 1734:46, 1737:8, 1745:37, 1745:38, 1745:47, 1746:3, 1748:23, 1749:22, 1751:12, 1756:18, 1767:17
statement [25] - 1684:13, 1686:37, 1686:39, 1688:5, 1688:41, 1692:16, 1692:46, 1719:5, 1719:8, 1746:30, 1756:4, 1756:34, 1756:46,

1757:14, 1757:25,
1758:35, 1758:43,
1760:6, 1760:9,
1762:14, 1762:15,
1765:3, 1765:10,
1765:11, 1768:17
statements [2]-1756:27, 1765:12
states [4] - 1697:9,
1734:43, 1746:38, 1755:1
States [2] - 1735:39, 1741:4
status [2] - 1688:4, 1712:31
statutory [2] - 1744:4, 1744:14
steer [1] - 1738:28
step [4]-1690:9, 1721:24, 1770:7
steps [1] - 1717:32
still [11] - 1685:2, 1689:43, 1689:47, 1718:30,
1718:41, 1720:9,
1720:12, 1725:6,
1726:37, 1747:8,
1767:16
stipulated [1] - 1680:16
stood [6] - 1749:17,
1749:24, 1749:26,
1755:40, 1757:23,
1758:7
stop [7]-1686:11,
1702:20, 1703:23,
1721:40, 1740:9,
1772:19, 1772:20
stopping [1] - 1764:35
story [3]-1682:10,
1730:7, 1764:20
strange [1] - 1698:26
strategy [2] - 1701:27, 1734:11
Street [1] - 1669:25
stress [2] - 1709:37,
1711:34
strictly [1] - 1761:47
strike [1] - 1754:34
stringent [1] - 1712:17
strong [4]-1714:24,
1722:46, 1722:47, 1748:20
Structure [1] - 1688:4
structure [1] - 1742:12
studied [5] - 1732:1, 1732:4, 1732:10, 1732:30
studies [3] - 1732:2, 1732:14, 1732:24
study [3] - 1695:34, 1732:8, 1732:26
subject [4] - 1741:27, 1744:26, 1751:24, 1760:45
subjects [1] - 1731:40
submission [10] -
1716:30, 1716:42,
1756:19, 1756:25,

1758:20, 1763:31,
1769:2, 1772:22,
1773:41, 1774:13
submissions [2] - 1762:2, 1774:10
subsequently [11] -
1678:44, 1683:6,
1683:15, 1684:6,
1721:21, 1726:29,
1732:17, 1738:21,
1751:19, 1751:23,
1767:6
substance [1] - 1752:25
substantially [1] - 1727:8
substitute [1] - 1744:28
success [2] - 1720:36,
1725:21
successes [1] - 1720:34
successful [2] - 1709:28,
1709:29
successfully [1] - 1713:1
suddenly [1] - 1713:35
suffering [2] - 1707:24,
1772:34
suffers [1] - 1768:29
sufficient [3]-1696:14,
1733:20, 1737:2
suggest [15] - 1680:1,
1684:43, 1699:5,
1704:7, 1704:11,
1705:39, 1709:32,
1711:2, 1718:4,
1724:23, 1730:10,
1753:46, 1765:40,
1771:20, 1772:8
suggested [5] - 1675:34,
1687:38, 1699:38,
1745:11, 1772:6
suggesting [9]-1684:16,
1685:5, 1700:4, 1710:4,
1711:8, 1725:33,
1725:38, 1771:25,
1773:19
suggestion [7] - 1690:1,
1693:1, 1708:24,
1726:8, 1742:34,
1765:5, 1774:18
suggests [4] - 1711:9,
1718:7, 1742:31,
1768:24
Sullivan [1] - 1669:41
summary [2] - 1671:34,
1672:19
summons [14] - 1670:17,
1670:33, 1670:35,
1671:24, 1671:30,
1674:24, 1674:34,
1674:45, 1674:47,
1675:2, 1675:3, 1675:10
SUMMONS [1] - 1675:13
superior [3] - 1740:13,
1744:7
Superiors [7] - 1688:10,
1738:44, 1739:24,
1740:7, 1740:10,
1740:11
superiors [1] - 1744:20

Superiors" [2] - 1739:25, 1740:8
supervision [5] - 1711:4,
1711:29, 1712:18,
1712:20, 1713:18
support [6] - 1721:37, 1721:43, 1722:14, 1723:22, 1723:35, 1745:19
supported [1] - 1721:33
supposition [2] - 1694:38, 1700:27
suppressed [1] - 1671:17
suppressed) [1] - 1674:19
Supreme [1] - 1669:24
surrounding [1] - 1693:11
suspect [3] - 1672:23, 1692:43, 1702:14
suspected [4] - 1750:32, 1755:38, 1756:10, 1758:6
suspects [1] - 1757:22
suspicion [8] - 1744:38, 1745:12, 1745:28, 1745:42, 1746:8, 1746:14, 1746:40, 1746:43
swimming [3]-1712:9, 1714:1, 1714:15
sworn [1] - 1670:13
Sydney [10] - 1671:36, 1672:3, 1672:21, 1673:13, 1680:32, 1680:36, 1680:38, 1719:29, 1734:46, 1756:38
system [2]-1696:1, 1720:15

## T

tab [19]-1680:9, 1681:7, 1688:3, 1691:20, 1691:30, 1694:18, 1694:26, 1697:7, 1697:38, 1698:39, 1698:41, 1729:18, 1739:16, 1743:29, 1747:9, 1754:38, 1759:4, 1759:6, 1766:9
TAB [2] - 1691:26, 1759:9
table [4] - 1670:2, 1699:26, 1700:39, 1774:40
talks [2]-1741:45, 1741:47
task [2] - 1677:16, 1753:25
taught [1] - 1760:44
teachers [1] - 1760:44
telephone [11]-1674:26, 1697:24, 1717:43, 1760:24, 1760:25, 1761:3, 1764:43, 1765:3, 1765:24, 1765:25
telephoned [1] - 1765:26
tend [6]-1709:26,
1709:33, 1709:46,
1710:5, 1724:7, 1727:30
tended [5] - 1707:33,
1709:9, 1727:28,
1738:9, 1751:44
tendencies [1] - 1726:32
tendency [2] - 1724:10, 1753:6
tender [10] - 1674:10,
1675:2, 1691:19,
1699:38, 1699:40,
1706:22, 1718:22,
1718:45, 1759:2, 1759:3
tendered [3] - 1708:18, 1718:21, 1729:8
tending [1] - 1692:14
tenor [2]-1685:1, 1691:6
term [5] - 1674:19,
1748:11, 1749:15, 1751:8, 1751:29
terms [45] - 1676:15,
1677:33, 1677:42,
1679:41, 1680:35,
1681:41, 1681:43,
1689:11, 1689:32,
1692:27, 1694:35,
1700:8, 1707:43,
1709:5, 1709:38,
1711:19, 1712:19,
1713:27, 1714:35,
1715:21, 1725:23,
1730:32, 1732:34,
1733:24, 1734:20,
1737:5, 1744:35,
1745:34, 1745:36,
1745:43, 1746:3,
1746:16, 1746:18, 1746:30, 1746:31, 1746:34, 1749:24, 1749:30, 1752:5, 1756:17, 1759:31, 1761:29, 1761:45, 1762:2, 1770:18 terrible [1] - 1720:4 Territories [1] - 1741:4 test [1] - 1735:36 THE [75] - 1669:13,
1669:15, 1670:11, 1674:13, 1675:10, 1683:32, 1683:40, 1684:3, 1684:10, 1684:12, 1684:20, 1687:28, 1687:42, 1691:22, 1691:25, 1700:33, 1700:43, 1706:24, 1711:47, 1716:20, 1716:46, 1717:4, 1717:9, 1718:47, 1725:41, 1726:6, 1727:19, 1728:15, 1729:14, 1731:29, 1737:14, 1737:18, 1737:25, 1737:32, 1737:38, 1739:2, 1739:7,

1739:13, 1746:24
1754:21, 1754:25,
1754:30, 1754:32, 1756:23, 1756:33, 1757:3, 1757:5, 1758:22, 1758:29, 1759:6, 1761:32, 1761:42, 1762:6, 1762:20, 1762:46, 1763:33, 1763:45, 1764:6, 1764:24, 1764:38, 1766:40, 1767:1, 1767:8, 1768:38, 1768:44, 1769:7, 1769:12, 1772:26, 1773:29, 1773:45, 1774:16, 1774:28, 1774:36, 1774:44, 1774:46
themselves [4] - 1703:24, 1712:23, 1712:26, 1759:17
theological [2]-1690:32, 1703:22
therapeutic [1] - 1736:37
therapist [1] - 1703:45
therapists [1] - 1737:40
therapy [10]-1703:34, 1704:4, 1704:15, 1705:25, 1706:45, 1707:25, 1707:26, 1707:32, 1709:30, 1711:30
thereby [1] - 1751:31
therefore [1] - 1709:12
they've [2]-1721:46, 1768:27
thinking [1] - 1730:5
third [6] - 1671:24, 1706:36, 1744:32, 1744:34, 1766:14, 1768:30
thoroughly [2]-1730:18, 1764:14
three [3] - 1702:39, 1758:37, 1761:37
three-paragraph [1] 1758:37
throughout [6] - 1735:2, 1736:22, 1754:45, 1755:3, 1755:34, 1756:35
Thursday [1] - 1669:29
thwarted [1] - 1729:39
ticking [1] - 1688:24
title [1] - 1690:5
titters [1] - 1716:14
TO [3] - 1669:13, 1675:13, 1774:47
today [2] - 1720:46, 1743:43
together [3] - 1686:8, 1756:44, 1759:19
tomorrow [1] - 1773:38
tonight [1] - 1754:36
Tonti [4] - 1743:27,
1743:42, 1746:7,

1746:33
Tonti-Filippini [3] 1743:27, 1743:42, 1746:7
Tonti-Filippini's [1] 1746:33
took [7]-1672:46,
1677:12, 1702:38,
1702:39, 1759:36,
1765:2, 1765:10
top [1] - 1727:37
totally [1] - 1686:6
Towards [3]-1691:44, 1692:1, 1692:3
towards [10] - 1678:37, 1689:18, 1691:43, 1692:15, 1697:19,
1701:28, 1701:30, 1702:44, 1703:1, 1703:6
tragic [2]-1719:30, 1731:45
training [5] - 1731:37, 1732:42, 1759:12, 1759:17, 1759:36
transcript [4] - 1710:19, 1762:28, 1762:31, 1762:36
transfer [1] - 1729:35
translation [1] - 1732:11
translations [1] - 1732:13
travel [3]-1727:6, 1733:3, 1733:5
treated [3]-1702:34, 1702:37
treatment [4]-1709:27,
1709:33, 1736:20, 1744:8
tried [2]-1676:19, 1677:20
trip [1] - 1681:23
trouble [2] - 1695:11, 1698:32
true [11] - 1676:32, 1677:26, 1697:34,
1706:11, 1722:31,
1743:17, 1745:30,
1754:19, 1755:46,
1756:6, 1773:20
truly [1] - 1719:18
trust [2]-1719:34, 1744:25
try [4] - 1676:29, 1713:23, 1722:2, 1750:7
trying [7]-1677:21, 1689:15, 1699:14, 1700:24, 1701:25, 1739:10, 1765:39
turn [4]-1681:7, 1687:26, 1710:20, 1726:45
turned [2] - 1712:1,
1712:14
turning [2] - 1691:30, 1694:26
two [22]-1678:5, 1700:22, 1702:25, 1714:22,
1714:28, 1714:42,
1716:2, 1716:11,

1728:12, 1731:40,
1731:41, 1734:8,
1743:10, 1754:43,
1758:7, 1759:37,
1759:46, 1761:18,
1766:43, 1769:14
two-year [1] - 1731:40
type [3]-1692:14, 1704:4, 1763:26
types [5] - 1671:12,
1679:28, 1689:1,
1708:30, 1724:23
typewritten [3]-1672:26,
1672:36, 1729:20
typically [1] - 1709:8
typographical [1] -
1698:16

## U

ultimate [1] - 1706:19
ultimately [1] - 1701:34
unable [3] - 1673:33,
1674:6, 1699:5
uncommon [1] - 1684:10
under [6] - 1688:3,
1739:42, 1739:44,
1740:2, 1750:3, 1773:5
undergo [1] - 1707:24
undergraduate [2] -
1731:39, 1732:4
underneath [1] - 1736:7
understandable [1] 1727:38
understood [14]-1679:6,
1707:14, 1746:26,
1747:40, 1748:3,
1751:42, 1754:25,
1754:30, 1758:31,
1764:3, 1765:9,
1769:45, 1770:3,
1770:18
undertaken [2]-1762:21, 1763:12
undertook [2] - 1737:9, 1737:11
unfair [1] - 1761:29
unfairly [1] - 1686:26
unfortunately [1] - 1739:7
uniform [2] - 1714:42,

## 1747:31

uniformity [1] - 1734:29
unilaterally [1] - 1747:47
unit [1] - 1726:40
United [3] - 1724:34,
1724:38, 1735:39
universally [1] - 1678:46
University [1] - 1703:43
unless [5] - 1685:40,
1690:31, 1690:34,
1692:37, 1745:33
unlikely [3] - 1674:8,
1705:44, 1750:36
unqualified [1] - 1758:45
unrecognised [1] - 1727:6
unredacted [2] - 1767:12,

1767:15
unsuccessful [1] - 1747:4
unsuspecting [1] 1690:37
unusual [5] - 1709:16, 1709:19, 1724:8,
1727:23, 1730:44
unwell [1] - 1690:12
unwillingness [1] 1727:39
up [21] - 1670:6, 1672:4,
1675:4, 1688:17,
1688:18, 1695:30,
1697:24, 1703:9,
1710:20, 1714:4,
1715:17, 1715:21,
1715:29, 1718:33,
1719:8, 1720:15,
1726:45, 1764:10,
1764:40, 1773:4,
1773:39
UPON [1] - 1729:1
USA [1] - 1681:24
useful [3]-1696:25, 1707:26, 1707:27
usefulness [1] - 1714:5
Usher [17] - 1678:1, 1686:16, 1703:44, 1707:34, 1707:36, 1727:29, 1730:36, 1731:3, 1731:10, 1731:18, 1734:44, 1735:2, 1751:47, 1754:40, 1755:31, 1756:44, 1759:19
Usher's [1] - 1756:34
usual [13] - 1678:22,
1689:20, 1729:9,
1733:33, 1761:22,
1763:20, 1765:41,
1765:46, 1768:9,
1769:1, 1769:27,
1769:36, 1771:9
utmost [2]-1686:26, 1744:23

## V

value [1] - 1751:44
values [2] - 1719:32, 1753:23
varied [1] - 1704:17
varies [1] - 1745:37
various [9] - 1670:41, 1671:21, 1688:31, 1691:40, 1706:17, 1720:27, 1735:19, 1748:34, 1757:40
vastly [2] - 1746:37, 1746:38
Vatican [1] - 1737:43
verdict [2]-1682:19, 1683:34
version [8] - 1718:33,
1732:7, 1766:46,
1767:2, 1767:12,
1767:15, 1768:35
vicar [4] - 1679:39, 1680:3, 1680:16, 1759:42
victim [34] - 1685:2, 1685:23, 1685:27, 1685:31, 1685:32, 1685:43, 1685:45, 1686:1, 1686:2, 1686:3, 1686:8, 1686:9,
1686:11, 1686:19,
1686:29, 1686:31,
1687:7, 1721:18,
1721:32, 1721:35,
1721:38, 1723:21,
1727:32, 1745:23,
1745:33, 1745:34,
1746:44, 1753:4,
1753:6, 1756:1, 1764:6, 1764:19
victims [34] - 1683:14,
1683:22, 1684:28,
1686:30, 1699:8,
1713:43, 1718:17,
1719:28, 1720:5,
1721:11, 1721:25,
1723:17, 1726:11,
1726:38, 1726:46,
1727:24, 1727:29,
1727:45, 1728:2,
1738:13, 1738:30,
1753:2, 1753:10,
1753:13, 1753:37,
1757:15, 1757:29,
1757:36, 1768:10,
1771:33, 1771:43,
1773:3, 1773:6, 1773:10
victims' [3] - 1720:19,
1747:15, 1747:23
Victorian [1] - 1747:5
view [30] - 1672:41,
1681:47, 1682:2,
1682:4, 1690:34,
1698:31, 1701:30,
1710:23, 1710:24,
1711:15, 1713:39,
1713:40, 1713:45, 1719:6, 1719:39, 1719:40, 1725:26, 1736:45, 1737:45, 1744:11, 1744:13, 1744:43, 1744:44, 1745:16, 1745:17, 1745:19, 1746:33, 1752:28, 1758:3, 1763:29
views [5] - 1697:30,
1714:24, 1746:7,
1755:35, 1756:34
virtue [1] - 1732:24
visited [2] - 1766:30, 1767:27
volume [9]-1680:8, 1681:6, 1681:7, 1691:29, 1694:18, 1729:18, 1739:16, 1754:39, 1766:9 volumes [2] - 1735:43, 1739:2
voluntarily [4] - 1709:27, 1709:33, 1753:8, 1753:16
volunteer [1] - 1713:47 volunteering [1] - 1686:32 volunteers [1] - 1690:37
voted [1] - 1734:25
vouched [2] - 1733:27, 1733:38
W
wait [1] - 1774:1
waiting [1] - 1681:13
Wales [5] - 1703:43, 1734:47, 1735:3, 1759:21, 1771:40
walked [1] - 1725:20
walking [1] - 1714:41
wander [1] - 1695:44
wants [4] - 1686:29, 1710:31, 1716:38, 1772:19
Wardle [1] - 1669:42
warmer [1] - 1729:36
Warwick [1] - 1669:38
WAS [1] - 1774:46
wear [4]-1679:4, 1679:22, 1690:14, 1712:45
wearing [4]-1690:5, 1703:23, 1714:41, 1724:29
weed [2] - 1692:23, 1692:27
week [3]-1670:18, 1674:25, 1693:24
weeks [1] - 1756:47
welfare [1] - 1755:15
Western [3] - 1680:3, 1680:5, 1724:1
when" [1] - 1765:39
whilst [3] - 1738:32, 1752:41, 1772:5
whole [4]-1686:27, 1740:28, 1767:31
wholly [2]-1697:4, 1697:16
wider [1] - 1691:41
willing [2]-1678:15, 1772:20
willingness [1] - 1756:1
wise [2]-1707:44, 1761:39
wish [8] - 1678:13, 1700:18, 1745:33, 1746:44, 1747:7, 1754:34, 1764:20, 1769:1
wished [2] - 1741:35, 1741:36
wishes [3]-1726:38, 1741:28, 1757:13 wishing [1] - 1727:23 withdraw [2]-1693:1, 1707:41
withdrawal [1] - 1695:42
withdraws [1] - 1728:10
witness [22] - 1687:25,
1718:31, 1725:31,
1746:22, 1754:27,
1756:15, 1756:17,
1756:29, 1756:38,
1759:2, 1761:25,
1761:44, 1761:46,
1761:47, 1762:1,
1762:13, 1762:41,
1768:41, 1773:36,
1774:23, 1774:25
WITNESS [10] - 1684:3,
1684:12, 1726:6,
1737:32, 1737:38,
1754:25, 1754:30,
1757:5, 1764:6, 1772:26
witness's [1] - 1758:14
witnesses [2] - 1761:19, 1769:14
witnessing [1] - 1770:33
woman [1] - 1766:42
women [3] - 1718:17, 1755:5, 1755:36
wonderful [1] - 1720:29
word [9]-1680:26,
1689:15, 1689:26,
1689:33, 1689:35,
1749:45, 1750:6,
1750:10, 1758:34
words [12] - 1676:46,
1697:2, 1724:16, 1724:18, 1727:31, 1736:7, 1736:8, 1743:36, 1757:29, 1764:18, 1768:38, 1769:17
works [1] - 1678:41
world [10] - 1690:35,
1690:41, 1690:42,
1695:47, 1696:16,
1697:32, 1703:17,
1716:1, 1727:7, 1736:22
worst [2] - 1682:19, 1683:34
wound [1] - 1772:20
wrestled [1] - 1753:21
write [5] - 1672:8,
1672:19, 1716:6, 1724:42, 1764:21
writing [6] - 1672:19, 1698:32, 1717:26, 1736:6, 1736:11, 1767:34
written [13]-1672:2,
1677:29, 1693:43, 1694:4, 1694:7, 1694:12, 1696:42, 1697:23, 1709:47, 1716:11, 1724:22, 1730:3, 1736:6
wrongs [1] - 1756:16
wrote [3]-1708:4, 1724:25, 1724:41
year [5] - 1671:1, 1700:1, 1731:40, 1759:37, 1760:40
years [9]-1695:22,
1702:31, 1714:22,
1714:28, 1716:11,
1720:11, 1731:25,
1731:41, 1732:5
years' [1] - 1730:22
yesterday [29]-1671:10,
1672:7, 1672:39,
1675:15, 1677:11,
1677:23, 1680:43,
1683:24, 1684:23,
1685:31, 1689:27, 1690:39, 1699:23, 1699:29, 1699:38, 1700:8, 1710:14, 1712:30, 1714:25, 1715:40, 1720:44, 1721:13, 1723:36, 1725:43, 1732:46, 1760:28, 1764:4, 1768:23, 1768:42
young [5] - 1701:38, 1701:44, 1719:27, 1727:41, 1728:3
younger [4] - 1701:39,
1701:47, 1703:15, 1710:30
yourself [7] - 1676:31, 1681:12, 1681:16, 1691:2, 1701:1, 1752:24, 1770:33

